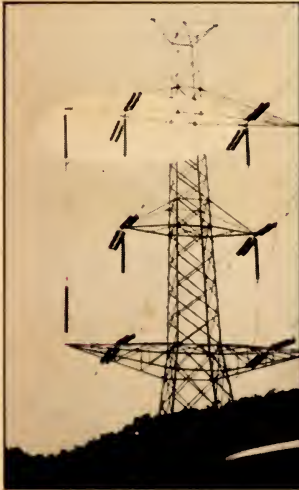




T3205 A SIGNET BOOK

FLYING SAUCER OCCUPANTS



**THE STARTLING FACTS
ABOUT THE ALIEN
BEINGS WHO MAN
THE FLYING SAUCERS—**
carefully documented
reports from people
around the world
who have been in
personal contact
with strangers
from outer space

With an INTRODUCTION
by DR. FRANK B. SALISBURY
Utah State University

by Coral and Jim Lorenzen

DIRECTORS OF THE AERIAL PHENOMENA RESEARCH ORGANIZATION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013



In Cisco Grove, California, 1964, a lost camper spent a night in a tree warding off three creatures who came from a nearby landed saucer; the friends who found him the next morning had seen the lights of the craft as it descended.

In Sauce Viego, Argentina, 1963, a railroad worker saw a being "surrounded by light" who snatched an oilcan, emptied its contents into a container, and departed. Minutes later a luminous figure walking along the tracks was seen by a trainload of passengers:

Is it optical illusion, mass hysteria, or are we actually being visited by creatures from other worlds? For years the facts about UFOs and the people who have contacted their inhabitants have been suppressed or discredited. Here now are hundreds of scrupulously investigated reports from across the world, gathered by UFO experts Coral and Jim Lorenzen and documented with a thoroughly alarming weight of evidence:

YOU MAY NOT BELIEVE ALL THESE REPORTS—BUT THINK WHAT IT MEANS IF JUST ONE OF THEM IS TRUE!

Other SIGNET Books of Special Interest

FLYING SAUCERS: The Startling Evidence of the Invasion from Outer Space (The Great Flying Saucer Hoax) by *Coral E. Lorenzen*

All the amazing facts about Unidentified Flying Objects by the co-founder and former director of the largest international clearing-house for the investigation of saucer sighting and reports. (#T3058—75¢)

WE ARE NOT ALONE by *Walter Sullivan*

Winner of the 1965 International Non-Fiction Prize, this is a comprehensive account of the search for intelligent life on other worlds, by the Science Editor of *The New York Times*. (#T2872—75¢)

ASTROLOGY: The Space-Age Science by *Joseph F. Goodavage*

A well-documented case for the science of astrology, the study of how the cosmic power of the stars affects man's life. (#T3202—75¢)

THE RELUCTANT SPACE-FARERS by *Frank B. Gibney and George J. Feldman*

The political and economic consequences of America's space effort assessed by two experts who headed the House Select Committee on Astronautics and Outer Space. (#P2887—60¢)

TO OUR READERS: If your dealer does not have the SIGNET and MENTOR books you want, you may order them by mail enclosing the list price plus 10¢ a copy to cover mailing. (New York City residents add 5% Sales Tax. Other New York State residents add 2% plus any local sales or use taxes.) If you would like our free catalog, please request it by postcard. The New American Library, Inc., P. O. Box 2310, Grand Central Station, New York, N. Y. 10017.

FLYING SAUCER OCCUPANTS



Coral and Jim Lorenzen

A selection of reports about unidentified flying objects seen on the ground—and their occupants—from the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO)

With an Introduction by
DR. FRANK B. SALISBURY



A SIGNET BOOK

Published by The New American Library

COPYRIGHT © 1967 BY CORAL AND JIM LORENZEN
INTRODUCTION COPYRIGHT © 1967 BY DR. FRANK B. SALISBURY

All rights reserved

FIRST PRINTING, JULY, 1967

SIGNET TRADEMARK REG. U.S. PAT. OFF. AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES
REGISTERED TRADEMARK—MARCA REGISTRADA
HECHO EN CHICAGO, U.S.A.

*SIGNET BOOKS are published by
The New American Library, Inc.,
1301 Avenue of the Americas, New York, New York 10019*

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION BY FRANK B. SALISBURY	9
FOREWORD BY CORAL AND JIM LORENZEN	16
CHAPTER I: LANDINGS	19
CHAPTER II: THE CONTACTEE CONUNDRUM	34
CHAPTER III: REPORT ON THE VILLAS-BOAS INCIDENT BY OLAVO FONTES, M.D., AND JOAO MARTINS, TRANSLATED BY IRENE GRANCHI	42
CHAPTER IV: THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY CONTINUED	73
CHAPTER V: THE ENTITIES IN EUROPE	87
CHAPTER VI: THE HUMANOIDS IN SOUTH AMERICA	103
CHAPTER VII: THE OCCUPANTS IN THE UNITED STATES	116
CHAPTER VIII: THE TECHNOLOGICAL ASPECTS	143
CHAPTER IX: THE CENSORSHIP SITUATION	148
CHAPTER X: PSYCHOLOGICAL IMPLICATIONS IN THE INVESTIGATION OF UFO REPORTS BY R. LEO SPRINKLE, PH.D.	160
CHAPTER XI: INTERPRETATION AND EVALUATION	187
TABLE OF SIGHTINGS AND OCCUPANTS	208
ABOUT APRO	213
RECOMMENDED BACKGROUND READING	214

FLYING SAUCER
OCCUPANTS

INTRODUCTION

BY DR. FRANK B. SALISBURY*

We are currently faced with a uniquely modern phenomenon, one which is as challenging and exciting as any ever faced by man. This is the fantastically rapid expansion of our sphere of activity beyond the surface of our own planet. Our thrusts into space, with our dreams of exploring the moon, Mars, and other planets, constitute the most obvious aspect of this situation. The revolution in our intellectual explorations of the universe is at least equally fantastic. Within the course of a short decade or so, it has now become the rule to think of innumerable populated worlds in the universe besides our own, and varying levels of intelligence in at least some of these worlds.

What are the chances that we have been observed or even contacted in historical times by such an extraterrestrial intelligence? Various modern thinkers have tried to estimate these chances in different ways. The results are interesting, but we must always remember that the methods are only shrewd guesswork. Is there any actual evidence for visitation by extraterrestrial intelligence? Again, learned men have called our attention to certain suggestive items (e.g., the layer of green glass buried in the sands of the Holy Land), but no interested honest man can ask this question without following it up by investigating the so-called unidentified flying objects. For in such stories lie the most spectacular claims of extraterrestrial visitation. Witnesses describe machines which are completely beyond our current technological capabilities. Occupants of these machines, often appearing quite unearthly, are also described, although somewhat more rarely.

The whole UFO business has finally begun to become respectable. More and more, individual scientists are develop-

* Dr. Salisbury is Head of the Plant Science Department at Utah State University.

ing the courage to investigate this almost-forbidden area. And now the Condon Committee at the University of Colorado, supported in its eighteen-month study by a sizable proportion of a million dollars furnished by the United States Air Force, places upon this topic the stamp of approval for scientific investigation.

But how does one investigate the UFOs? The interested investigator could take a camera, telescope, spectroscope, and perhaps even a large fishing net and go sit on a mountain-top to wait for a UFO. In terms of recent developments, even this approach is not as farfetched as it may seem. Most of us are way too impatient, however, and we have only one other real alternative. That is, to study the available accounts.

As the Lorenzens point out, there are many reports to study and literally hundreds (probably thousands) of these have been documented in a number of books, journals and other sources, which are available to the interested student. A few of these accounts relate to observations of the occupants of the UFOs, but for the most part, this aspect of the problem has been considerably neglected. It has seemed almost too outlandish, even for the interested UFO investigator! Yet if the machines are a product of extraterrestrial intelligence, we would surely expect that they would be occupied. And, indeed, many reports do refer to the occupants. So the investigator cannot mentally encompass the UFO story without reference to the occupants. This book fills the gap in current UFO literature by providing that reference.

As an added bonus, it is also extremely exciting reading. Some of the stories compare in terms of sheer fascination with the best of science fiction. There is an added twist, however: The stories might be true! And, to give still another twist, they might not be. The reader, then, is confronted with some of the mystery which keeps one reading a "whodunit" until far past bedtime. In this case, however, the mystery is not solved by the authors; the reader is left with it to haunt him.

Always he is faced with two challenges. First, are the stories true? Second, if they are true, just what do they imply?

The Lorenzens offer some thought-provoking guideposts along the way, although they maintain a real effort to leave the decision to the reader. One must admit that occasionally

their convictions do show through. For fifteen years they have directed the first and presently the most world-wide civilian UFO investigation group: the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO). They have accumulated an amazing mass of information, sufficient to fill a number of file cabinets with reports. Many of these have resulted from their personal investigations, and many of the others have been looked into by members of their organization who happen to live within reach of the area of a reported sighting. In view of all this, it would be quite amazing if the Lorenzens had no convictions. They do believe that we have been visited by extraterrestrial intelligent beings, yet they succeed admirably well in maintaining a high degree of objectivity. Even the most hidebound skeptic can read this volume without feeling that he is being proselytized. He alone must make up his mind on the degree to which he accepts the accounts as being true.

And what accounts they are! The reader will meet not only the "little men," but seven-foot giants as well as monkey-like creatures with unmonkey-like faces that run on all fours and "float" from tree limbs to earth. There are hairy little bipeds with pumpkin-shaped heads, and even rather normal-appearing humanoids dressed in suits apparently designed to protect them against infestation by earthly microorganisms. And there is a naked space goddess with slanting eyes and other strange, almost Oriental features! These beings may sometimes walk like normal people, but they may also move with "sliding motions," or a tottering gait. Some are rather clumsy, but others are superbly agile; they may exhibit great strength or a frailness accentuated by delicate features. Skin may be dark or unimaginably pale—emitting *light* in some stories!

The really amazing thing is that all of these details, as well as many, many more, were reported by people who appeared to be, at least before their experience, normal in every way. Typically, they were terror-stricken by the events which they chronicled. Frequently, their accounts were substantiated by several other witnesses, often also very frightened. Their stories were sometimes bolstered by physical evidence such as marks on the ground, burning bushes, etc. Sometimes their lives were profoundly influenced, often adversely, for months or even years afterward. In two cases described in this book, it was the almost-desperate attempts of wit-

nesses to get help against the developing mental strain which proved to be the channel through which their story became known or at least better known.

One profound impact of this book is the sheer quantity of available material. We are not dealing with a few isolated reports of distantly glimpsed "little men." There are hundreds of well-documented reports, sometimes including intricate details. Only the reader can judge as to how much he can accept or at least consider seriously.

The Lorenzens make it clear that the reader need not, probably *should* not accept it all. In their second chapter, they discuss the so-called contactees whose stories by all criteria of judgment appear to arise more from their own inner needs, sometimes religious, than from actual events. While this could conceivably be true of all of the stories, and certainly some readers will conclude that it is, there is a rather clear-cut difference in characteristics between most of the contactee stories and most of the others. This difference is well documented by the Lorenzens.

The real impact of this book concerns the implications which arise in one's mind if he is willing to entertain the possibility that at least some of the accounts are true. (Implications are amply profound if only *one* account of an extra-terrestrial UFO occupant proves to be true!) As a scientist, I must return again and again to the question of the veracity of the accounts, but also as a scientist (and a normally curious individual), I am deeply troubled by the implications of the accounts themselves.

The psychological implications are quite obvious, even to the layman. He must wonder again and again about the psychology of a witness to a strange event. How much can the witness observe and recount vividly? Or is it *all* psychology; hallucinations motivated by the technology of the space age? Leo Sprinkle, a topnotch psychologist at the University of Wyoming, considers these matters in depth and provides some most useful suggestions as to how to approach the problems.

I am most intrigued by the biological implications. First and foremost is the question of the humanoids. In 1964 George Gaylord Simpson wrote a widely publicized (in scientific circles, at least) article entitled "The Non-prevalence of Humanoids" (*Science*, 143:769, 1964). Professor Simpson is one of the deans of studies in the field of evolution.

He speaks from a position of powerful authority, backed up by a lifetime of study and thought about the evolutionary mechanism. He concludes emphatically that so many chance steps are involved in the evolutionary development of a being as complex as man that it could under no circumstances be expected to happen the same way more than once. The differences between the races of men and some examples of mankind (Caucasians, Negroids, Orientals, midgets, giants, etc.) are great enough, and yet these individuals all have a common ancestor. Even in an identical environment, the likelihood of humanoids developing seems extremely small to Simpson. Why aren't the arthropods, or even the other mammals humanoid? George Gaylord Simpson would be extremely amazed if he were to encounter a flying saucer and be greeted by extraterrestrial humanoids!

But there is another line of reasoning. Dr. Cyril Ponnamparuma, a research scientist at NASA's Ames Research Center in California, has striking evidence (*Proceedings of the Conference on the Exploration of Mars and Venus*, Blacksburg, Virginia, 1965) that the independently developed biochemistry on any planet anywhere would be the same or at least highly similar. When he duplicates the postulated conditions of the primeval earth, the common and important constituents of life (amino acids, purines, sugars, etc.) tend to appear in the system, and highly exotic substances do not. Professor R. Bieri, another expert on evolution, wrote an article entitled "Humanoids on Other Planets?" (*American Scientist*, 52:452, 1964). He points out that man is extremely well constructed to meet the requirements of an intelligent organism capable of using tools and developing a high intellectual capacity. Could this ever be possible without two hands not necessary for walking? Or sense organs not located to the front and close to the brain, elevated some distance above the ground? There is more to the argument, and the Lorenzens consider it. Professor Bieri and certain other scientists in the field of evolution would *not* be too surprised upon encountering humanoids in an extraterrestrial spaceship.

One thing seems clear from the accounts presented in this book. Except for a very small minority involving robots, monsters, and the like, the great majority of UFO occupants are indeed humanoid. If, and always there is the *if*, we can accept any of the data in this book as evidence bearing

upon this question, then the question appears to be rather thoroughly settled: Extraterrestrials may indeed be humanoid.

Some other implications are especially perplexing. It was the Villas-Boas incident which most disturbed my sleep the night I read the Lorenzens' book. Accepting the story is far from an easy task: It is *so* good that it sounds more like fiction than fact. Yet, there are details which are impressive—things remembered by the witness which he didn't understand, but which make rather good sense in light of future speculations. I was also impressed by the physiological problems experienced by the witness after his encounter with the space people. It could all be coincidence, but one wonders. If the incident is a true one, there are at least three real biological teasers connected with it:

First is the contamination problem. We have talked about it a great deal in relation to our future explorations of Mars and the moon. Is it real? Could organisms from Mars (if they exist) infect us, or could our parasitic organisms be parasitic to the creatures of Mars? Some say yes (bacteria are capable of metabolizing many substances, and only a specific resistance against specific organisms seems to protect us), and some say no (the relationship is too specific; an organism may only be able to parasitize those organisms to which it is specifically adapted). Villas-Boas says yes. His visitors seemed to be well protected against the possibility of infection by earthly organisms, and indeed the witness himself may have been so infected by extraterrestrial organisms!

Second, his visitors were *absolutely* humanoid. The actions of the witness with the lady humanoid make this crystal clear!

Third, and most perplexing of all, is the implication that the visitors might be not only humanoid but human: that is, of the same genetic constitution as man—space relatives who planted us here eons ago—or some similar explanation. This conclusion seems quite apparent based on the events recounted. As the Lorenzens point out, our understanding of genetics leaves no alternative—except perhaps a lewd and purposeless game played by the extraterrestrials!

These accounts, if they are true, could be the most important developments of our time, dwarfing to insignificance such matters as the Chinese hydrogen bomb and the race

for the moon. Even if they are not true, they have profound scientific implications, especially for the psychologist. In any case, they are certainly food for thought, and the reading is good and exciting fun!

FOREWORD

It will be our intention in this book to deal with aspects of the UFO problem which have been for the most part overlooked or sidestepped.

The most prominent of these are the reported occupants.

We will avoid, therefore, the tedious listings of "fly overs" which have been dealt with quite thoroughly by other authors and in our own previous efforts and confine ourselves almost entirely to a discussion of the nature of the occupants as they appear in reports.

It is not possible at this point to arrive at any firm conclusions. It is not our intention to declare dogma. We simply feel that it is desirable to provide people in general with the opportunity to be made aware of bizarre occurrences being reported in increasing numbers by individuals and groups of individuals who in normal circumstances would be considered quite reliable. From the vast number of reports in our files, we have selected here only the sightings which we feel to be the most authentic.

In the interest of better understanding of the complete UFO problem, we have, in addition, undertaken to discuss "contactee-cultism" sympathetically, from the standpoint of religious need, and "government secrecy" in the light of national defense considerations and the emotional security of the individual.

Traditionally our culture has relied heavily on the authority of the orthodox clergy for the tenets which shape our world picture. In recent times we have seen this reliance shift substantially to the authority of orthodox science.

The appearance of the unidentified flying object, however, is fraught with connotations which challenge the final validity of both.

In a situation like this, when man's usual towers of strength

seem rather shaky, when he is obliged to rely largely on his own judgment, it becomes of prime importance that he be as well informed as the moment allows.

We hope that our observations—the result of fifteen years of study—are of some help toward this end.

CORAL AND JIM LORENZEN

CHAPTER I:

LANDINGS

Late one August evening in 1914, a man and woman, their three small children, and three young American men crouched behind rocks and brush along the banks of Lake Ontario at Georgia Bay, Canada, and watched a weird scene:

A strange globular craft, which appeared to be about 15 feet in diameter, rested on the surface of the water about 450 feet from shore. On the square-shaped substructure at the water line were two small menlike creatures who were busying themselves with a green "hose." The little men worked quickly, and seemed to be having some problem with kinks in the hose, by the way they manipulated it.

This incident was related in a letter received at APRO headquarters in late spring, 1966. The writer, after reading several articles by Mrs. Lorenzen in *Fate* magazine, had decided to confide his experience to someone who apparently would listen to such revelations with a sympathetic ear.

The sighting proved to compare favorably in detail with another similar incident which took place in 1950, and was the first in a long line of incidents involving the unidentified flying objects and their bizarre occupants.

Until 1966 when the mystifying case of Mr. and Mrs. Barney Hill and their purported encounter with strange beings in an equally strange craft in the White Mountains of New Hampshire in 1961 took the public's fancy via *Look* magazine, the "occupants" of the UFOs had little, if any, status.

On the one hand, UFO researchers had been confronted with the religious machinations of the "contactee cult" which claimed communication and contact with friendly "space brothers" (not unlike angels in their apparent intentions and appearance).

On the other, there were the often too-frequent accounts

of unexplainable small hairy bipeds, small humanoids with oversized heads and nearly average human-sized manlike beings about five tall.

Some researchers, with reservations, decided that *all* reports should be studied, providing a craft was involved, whether "occupants" were involved or not.

Others, emulating the "Establishment" which they often berated for its reticence in facing the issue, rationalized that the second category, or "little men," was at best hallucination, or, more probably, the product of the overactive imaginations of hoaxers.

Shortly after receiving the letter from the informant about the 1914 affair, we decided that a close scrutiny of the writer would be in order and a qualified member of APRO in the San Francisco area was asked to interview the man who had reported the incident.

William J. Kiehl is, at this time, a pensioner, sixty-eight years old. He lives quite comfortably in a flat in San Francisco. His background is rich in the lore of the days when outdoor adventure was still possible.

During the summer of 1914, Kiehl had been working on a canal and when the job ended he decided to take a Lake Ontario boat and look for another job. He was sixteen years old. During the journey the boat developed trouble and sank. Some of the passengers drowned, and young Kiehl had to swim for his life but made it to shore on the Canadian side. His meager savings had been pinned into the pocket of his shirt but were lost during the swim, so he was without money or employment.

Two other young men, a college student and a machinist of about twenty-five, both from Boston, had survived the boat accident with him. The two older men had planned to bum their way by freight to the west coast to Vancouver and then to the San Francisco Exposition of 1915. They allowed young Kiehl to tag along with them, so the trio set out for a hobo jungle they had heard about at Georgia Bay.

It was late August. Canada, being a part of the British Empire, had just declared war on Germany and when the three young men arrived at the railroad yards they found it teeming with Northwest Royal Mounted Police and an assortment of other police officers, apparently on the hunt for German saboteurs. In the process any luckless individual with no excuse for being in the vicinity was picked up.

After asking a few careful questions, the three found that if they could get a few miles west of town they could probably hop a freight without interference, and so they set about trying to get that far. At this juncture they encountered a French Canadian couple with three small children who wanted to take a large rowboat eight miles west along the north lake shore to inspect a mining claim, and who didn't mind giving aid to fellow travelers.

At nearly the point where the Canadian couple had planned to stop, the boat developed a serious leak and the party put in at a small spit where the father could work on the boat and the party could spend the night on the beach. The boat was pulled in, turned over to dry out, and the whole group moved inland over a small cliff and began gathering firewood.

At about 5 P.M. one of the children spotted a deer at the waterline staring out over the lake, apparently unaware of the humans nearby. When the girl glanced in the direction the deer was looking, she saw an unusual craft resting on the water. She called her mother, who, when she saw it, called her husband and the three young Americans.

Kiehl says the air was very still, the water was unruffled and the craft sat motionless in the water about 450 feet from shore. Its shape was that of a globe except that it was slightly flattened on top and had some sort of a square substructure around the bottom.

Two "little fellows" were on this decklike substructure, and appeared to be busy with a hose which looked to be about two and a half inches in diameter. The hose was green and on the end of it was a round object.

When Keihl first noticed the "little men" they were working vigorously with the lower part of the hose, the other end of which came out of the globular structure above their heads. Their motions indicated that they were taking the kinks out of the lower part or untangling it in some way.

Questions later put to Mr. Kiehl about the small men he observed yielded the following information: They appeared to be four feet tall or under, were dressed in tight-fitting suits which revealed their human shapes, and which appeared iridescent, for they were green or purple as they moved about in the late afternoon sunlight. (The term iridescent is applied here, for it best describes the colors in-

volved.) Each of the "men" wore a box-shaped or square yellow headpiece.

While the little men were concerning themselves with the hose, which appeared to be controlled by something in the upper part of the globular structure, three pipes or straight objects came out of the top of the craft, along with the heads and shoulders of three other small creatures. These three began doing something to the pipelike protuberances. Kiehl could not discern what the three were doing, but noted that while they, like the other three, were wearing square yellow headgear, their clothing—what could be seen—was khaki-colored. He also noted that the size of the heads was large in comparison to the diminutive bodies. Kiehl described the bodies as "skinny."

When the trio of little men on top of the craft finished their task with the pipes, they turned and seemed to look very piercingly at the deer which was watching them from the beach. The deer turned and ran back into the woods. They seemed not to notice their human audience, as far as Kiehl was able to tell.

The three topside "men" then disappeared into the craft and the pipes went down in the same manner.

At this point the creatures on the substructure had gotten the hose in through a square hatch above them and about midpoint of the craft itself, and one started to get into the hatch. Kiehl could see into the hatch and noted what seemed to him to be tiles set in the opposite wall which were bright green in color.

Just as the first "little man" got into the hatch, the craft began to lift off the water. Water streamed from the bottom of the craft and the remaining little man clung desperately to a chromelike ring which encircled the globular superstructure. The craft lifted straight up to an altitude of about fifteen feet and Kiehl could see the underside which looked like a latticework of square metal, dull gray in color like the rest of the craft, and which shed water.

Then the whole globe tipped back at a sharp angle and shot off into the sky at an angle of about thirty to forty-five degrees. It left a short trail of vapor or steam which was only a few feet long, and the object was quickly out of sight. It made no sound at any time which Kiehl could distinguish.

The last that William Kiehl saw of the craft, the little

man who had been left clinging to the rail around the middle of the globe was still holding on. Kiehl says he often wonders what happened to him.

APRO's investigator asked Mr. Kiehl what was said about the incident by his companions and Kiehl replied that they were all startled at the incident, but talked little about it afterward. For one thing there was a language problem. The Canadian family spoke only French and the young college student was the only interpreter and his French apparently was not the best.

The machine was watched by the group of eight people for about ten minutes, affording everyone a good look.

The most startling thing about this particular incident is its resemblance to another sighting which also took place in Canada, on July 2, 1950.

A senior executive of the Steep Rock Iron Mines and his wife were on an outing at Sawtooth Bay on Steep Rock Lake in Ontario. They had beached their boat on a sandy shore where there was plenty of shade, had some tea and sandwiches, and sat back to relax.

Suddenly a shock wave was felt—the air seemed to vibrate. The man thought it might have been a dynamite blast but there had been no sound. The executive decided to investigate and climbed up on a rock outcropping which protruded above the undergrowth.

Looking through a cleft in the rock the observer saw a large shiny apparently metallic object resting on the water about a quarter of a mile down the shoreline. He quickly scrambled back to his wife and brought her back to the niche so that she could see the object too.

It looked like two huge saucers stuck together, lip to lip. What appeared to be round black-edged portholes were arranged around the circumference, where the "saucers joined."

On the top of the bizarre craft what appeared to be hatch covers were open and the observers saw about ten small figures moving about. Protruding from the top to about eight feet above the "deck" was a hoop-shaped object which rotated slowly. When it appeared to be pointed at a location directly opposite the two observers it would stop and so would the "little men." The man and his wife got the distinct impression that the concentration was on their location and ducked behind the rock.

The hooplike contraption seemed to be operated by one

of the figures on a prominence directly below it. This "being" had a bright red apparatus on its head while the rest of the figures on the superstructure were wearing blue headpieces of some type.

The executive estimated that the size of the object was approximately 48 feet in diameter, using the size of two trees on the opposite shore as points of reference, and that the little men, who had shiny metal of some kind on their chests and dark clothing, were between three and a half and four feet tall. No features were noticed, of course, because of the distance—about 1200 feet.

The two observers agreed that the tiny figures moved like automatons, did not turn as normal beings do, but changed direction laboriously as though it was a difficult task, and turned their feet before turning their bodies.

Two bright green hoses extended into the water, and during the sighting a distinct humming sound could be heard. The witnesses thought that water was being taken into the ship with one hose and that it was being discharged back into the lake through the other.

Each time the rotating hoop pointed in their direction, the man and wife would duck behind their rock shelter. The last time they ducked, when they stuck their heads out again, about twenty seconds later, the figures and the hoop were missing, and the object began to rise from the surface of the water. Where it had rested the water was tinted red with a slight gold cast.

The object was estimated to be about 15 feet thick at its highest point and about 12 feet thick at the edge. There was a rush of wind as it took off at about a 45-degree angle, whereupon it vanished quickly into the sky.

In the Kiehl sighting, as in the Steep Rock case, a vivid green hose is involved, the craft is resting on water, and the occupants of the craft seem sensitive to the presence of people or animals. Deer are involved in both cases, also.

Inasmuch as the Steep Rock case was published in the *Steep Rock Echo*, house organ of the mining company, and later in *Fate* magazine (from which so many latter-day UFO "experts" glean much of their material), the skeptic is tempted to assume that perhaps Kiehl read the *Fate* account and got an idea for his story. This does not satisfy, however, for in those instances in which plagiarism of ideas is involved, the plagiarist generally adheres as closely to the orig-

inal story as possible in order to give an air of authenticity to his tale.

Kiehl was questioned closely by APRO's investigator and by letters from APRO's office but was firm in his assertion that the entities were not mechanical men, but rather were living beings because of the way they moved about.

There can be no doubt that the craft in Kiehl's story differs greatly from that in the Steep Rock case. This is not surprising, however, for even if they did have the same origin, is it not possible for the aircraft design to change radically in thirty-six years?

There is an explanation for the movements of the Steep Rock creatures which is logical and even sensible. If the figures on that craft were living beings equipped with, for instance, magnetic shoes, they would give the appearance of moving about clumsily and with great effort.

And if we extend our theorizing just a bit further, we come up with the possibility that, having lost one of the crew in a similar area during a water operation, better means of navigating on the possibly slippery surface of the craft might be adopted. Magnetic shoes?

Kiehl was also questioned about the color of the water after the craft he had observed had left. He said he saw no difference from the rest of the water in the lake.

Whereas the Kiehl "entities" were wearing light-brown iridescent clothing and the Steep Rock figures, dark clothing of indeterminate color, this difference is accountable in several ways. Kiehl was closer. Clothing styles and colors change with time. Helmets in 1914 (in case of immersion in water?) and magnetic shoes in 1950. Or simply a change of technique. The size of the "entities" in both cases seems to be about the same—three-and-a-half to four feet tall, despite the fact that in both incidents the object and occupants were a considerable distance from the observers.

Some doubt has been cast upon the authenticity of the Steep Rock case by an APRO member in Canada who claims that the story was written by a Mr. Gordon Edwards, who did it as a joke. The information about Edwards came from the personnel manager of the Steep Rock Iron Mines; and the editor of the mine's paper, the *Steep Rock Echo*, purportedly had a good laugh when he read the presentation of the case in Frank Edwards' (apparently no connection with Gordon Edwards) recent book, *Flying Saucers—Serious Business*.

Much could be said about such shenanigans, which invariably cause many headaches among researchers, but we won't indulge. However, in the interest of accuracy we have presented available opinions concerning the authenticity of the case.

Having dealt with two unconventional aircraft resting on the surface of the water (which are only two of many), the next logical extension is to study some cases involving the objects on the ground and the traces of evidence of their presence left behind.

The most famous of these, of course, is the case involving a landed egg-shaped object at Socorro, New Mexico, on April 24, 1966, and observed by City Patrolman Lonnie Zamora. We have chosen to describe this particular case in great detail here and in Chapter VIII because of the thorough investigation immediately made, the clearly etched marks left by some sort of landing apparatus, and the reliability of the only witness, Lonnie Zamora. Also, this case has been written about so much and misrepresented so often that we feel the record should be set straight.

In this context we are particularly concerned with the presentation of this case in Frank Edwards' book. Although Mr. Edwards mentioned our presence at the scene within hours after the landing, there all resemblance to the actual happenings ends. Although his narrative is sensationally written and exciting, we disagree with it from a scientific standpoint. The facts:

Zamora, chasing a speeder out South Park Street on the outskirts of Socorro, heard a deafening roar and caught sight of a blue flame which concerned him, for it was in the vicinity of a dynamite shack about a mile from Socorro out "in the mesas." He headed his patrol car in that direction, turned off the street onto a barely discernible dirt track leading into the desert. Heading generally in the direction of the shack, he came down into a wash and, looking to the southeast along the wash he spotted what appeared to be a light-colored upended car (he was looking "uphill" at it) from 450 to 600 feet distant.

Standing on the side of or by the object were two figures in light-colored coverall-like suits. One of the figures appeared to look toward him as if startled by his presence. Because of the dust apparently kicked up by the object's landing, as well as the distance, Zamora could not make out any details

of the "men." At this point he radioed police headquarters asking State Patrolman Sergeant Sam Chavez for assistance. Chavez immediately set out in the general direction of the dynamite shack. He would have made better time and possibly might have arrived in time to see the object had he not gotten off on the wrong road after leaving Park Street.

Meanwhile, Zamora pulled his patrol car up the mesa ahead of him and drove to a spot which he thought was approximately adjacent to the area where the object rested. As he topped the mesa he heard two sounds like metal coming together—loud "bangs." He got out, took three steps toward the wash where he had seen the object. It was now deserted; the "little men" were gone.

Zamora was gyrated into action when a roar filled the air and the object lifted off the ground. It elevated toward the dynamite shack, attaining an altitude of about 20 feet above the shack, with a blue jet of flame issuing from its underside. This roar was replaced by a high-pitched whining sound and the egg-shaped object headed into the southwest at low altitude and high speed. It was shortly out of sight.

Seconds later Chavez came upon the scene to find Zamora, dirty from having fallen to the ground, and thoroughly disturbed. When the roar was heard just as the object took off Zamora had taken off as fast as he could toward the wash northwest of his car.

The area of the wash where the object had rested was examined by the two men. The tops and sides of some mesquite bushes were charred and smoking. The ground, however, was not unusually warm. At irregular intervals, four rectangular marks which tapered to a smaller base, presenting the appearance of wedge-shaped impressions, were found. Also, two sets of two circular impressions were in evidence.

When we arrived on the scene about thirty hours later, the curious had already destroyed the round impressions, but the wedge-shaped impressions, around which the Army's investigator and an FBI man had piled rocks, were still intact.

The landing site was on irregular, hard-packed, and rocky terrain. The location of the "gear" impressions indicated a self-leveling type of landing gear. On the side of the highest elevation the gear marks were closer together, whereas at the lower elevation the gear mark was considerably further from its companion marks than the others.

The condition of the ground indicated that the mesquite

bush had been burned from the top down as if by some airborne fire. While looking around the gully Chavez searched Zamora's patrol car to see if he had on hand any equipment with which to burn the bushes. He found none. The evidence indicated that the indentations in the soil were pressed in by something which was extremely heavy.

Within the next few days two other landings took place—one at La Madera, north of Socorro, and another at Canyon Ferry, Montana. Although the details and dimensions of the gear impressions at Socorro had not been carried by the newswires, both the La Madera and Canyon Ferry landing sites exhibited impressions in the ground whose descriptions closely matched those at Socorro.

No occupants were seen at the Canyon Ferry and La Madera landing sites.

In September, 1954, a twelve-year-old boy, John Swain of Coldwater, Kansas, had observed a peculiar little man in a plowed field on his father's farm. At about 8 P.M., John was returning to the farm on his father's tractor when he spotted a tiny man no more than 20 feet away behind a field terrace. The little creature appeared to have a very long nose and large ears and when he moved he appeared to "fly." Young Swain watched spellbound as the little man "flew" over a small hill to a saucer-shaped object hovering about five feet above the ground. "It opened up," John stated, and the little creature "popped inside," the object lit up and took off at a fast rate of speed.

The sheriff was notified immediately after John got home and told his parents. The sheriff suggested that they stay away from the area and the next day when he came to talk to John, he and the boy and the Swains went to the scene of the landing where they found wedge-shaped tracks in the soft dirt which did not appear to be made by a human. The boy was definite in his statement that the object involved was hovering and not landed (though it might have landed before he arrived), but it is assumed that the tracks were made by the "little man." Public records of the sighting do not mention the size of the tracks, however. John Swain's estimate of the creature's size would put it at about three and a half to four feet in height—as he said, about the size of a five-year-old child.

Another landing report which came to APRO via a round-about route concerned an observation of a landed disc-shaped

craft by an Air Force pilot near Nellis Air Force Base, Nevada. Our informant was an Air Force officer, although we had heard scuttlebutt regarding the incident at several different times.

In the summer of 1956, the pilot involved was driving through the desert at night, bound for the air base. Suddenly, and for no apparent reason, his engine died. After attempting to start the car again in vain the pilot got out and started to walk down the road. He was familiar with the surrounding terrain and was bothered by what appeared to be an unfamiliar sand dune or low hill. Curiosity got the better of him and he approached the hill only to find that it was not a natural feature of the landscape, but rather a circular, disc-shaped object with a dome on top. The overall dimension appeared to be about 100 feet in diameter.

When the witness realized he was looking at a strange and bizarre machine of some sort, he approached even closer, whereupon it rose off the ground, revealing three circular landing gears on the bottom as it flew over his head.

At this point the pilot went back to his car, which started right away when he switched on the ignition. He reached the base shortly and reported the incident to Intelligence. An Intelligence officer immediately drove back to the scene of the incident, where both men found three clearly defined concave depressions in the sand.

Ten years and approximately a month or two later, on September 13, 1966, a landing on the Rotenberger farm near Gwinner, North Dakota, yielded landing impressions which compared favorably with those of the desert sighting near Nellis in 1956.

At 7:30 A.M., Mr. Emmanuel Rotenberger had gone to work and Mrs. Rotenberger was baby-sitting for a friend. Young Randy, eleven, was alone outside the house when an object came down and landed in a plowed field about 300 yards from the house. Frightened, the boy ran inside and called his mother. She told him to lock the door and stay inside, which he did. He watched through the window and made these observations:

The object appeared to be metallic, shaped like two bowls fastened together, lip to lip. Two red lights and a green one were arranged along the joining. It sat on three "legs"

which ended in "feet" or gear which were circular and looked like bowls with the rounded part down.

The legs jutted downward and slightly outward, giving the boy the impression of the legs of a camera tripod. There was what appeared to be a transparent "bubble" on the top which protruded about two to three feet above the top of the object. No forms or movement could be observed inside. Randy thought the object was perhaps 8 to 10 feet high at its thickest portion and "about one and a half times as wide as a Cadillac is long"—or about 30 feet in diameter.

After sitting on the ground for about one minute, the object took off. There was a blue glow on the bottom and it made a roar followed by a "buzzing sound." Randy called his mother again just before the object left and she heard the noise which accompanied its departure.

This incident was investigated by General Homer Goebel, State Air National Guard Commander at Fargo, and Assistant State Adjutant General for Air. Goebel inspected the site of the landing and found three impressions in the soft earth. Each was a foot in diameter, round in shape, tapering downward to a rounded base. They formed a triangular pattern with sides 26, 23, and 22 feet apart. They gave the impression of indentations made by pressing three bowls into the ground. Goebel told the *St. Paul Dispatch*: "They look pressed, not dug," and "I'd hate to call it a hoax because the boy sounded like he was quite sincere."

When interviewed by telephone from APRO's office Randy Rotenberger was cooperative but not overly talkative, and positive of what he saw; he readily admitted he had been frightened.

Although we will deal with a considerably larger number of landing incidents in the succeeding chapters of this book, several important observations can be made at this time on the basis of the incidents we have examined:

In the Zamora, La Madera, Canyon Ferry, Nellis Air Force Base, and Gwinner, North Dakota incidents, "gear impressions" were made. In three sightings, four wedge-shaped impressions were present. In two of them, Nellis and Gwinner, three rounded impressions were made. This is quite revealing when the terrain is considered:

At La Madera, Canyon Ferry and Socorro, the objects landed on rather hard, uneven ground. The craft involved

were egg- or torpedo-shaped. The position of the impressions indicated self-leveling landing gear. In these three, also, the type of gear seems to be a sort which would anchor the craft firmly into the earth—thus the rectangular, wedge-shaped impressions.

In the Nellis and Gwinner cases, we have testimony about “legs” as such in only one case—that at Gwinner. However, besides the description of the craft itself, we note the similarity in the shape and number of “landing feet.” Also, the terrain in both cases is quite soft—sand in the Nellis incident, and a plowed field in the Gwinner landing. The rounded gear feet indicated by the description of the impressions in the Nellis case, and the observational information from the Rotenberger boy as well as the impressions observed by Goebel and others, point to a type of gear which would give substantial support without digging into the soft earth and miring in.

In the Socorro incident, the depth of the impressions left indicated an object of several tons which, if landing in sand or soft dirt, would have sunk deep into the ground. Therefore it seems this type of gear is not employed by craft landing on soft earth or sand. Thus it would seem that the two craft have separate purposes, or at least the landing gear does.

These two instances are representative of many and it is interesting to note that the egg-shaped craft employs four legs and gears whereas the disc-shaped craft uses only three.

Three incidents widely separated (in distance and time) yielded a similar “residue,” the last of which came to our attention in a report forwarded by our South American members in 1962. The first incident took place in Meral, in the department of Mayenne, France, on October 14, 1954. It was first reported by Aimé Michel in his excellent book, *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery* (New York: Criterion Books, 1958).

On that date, a farmer was getting ready to leave his field when he saw an orange-colored ball arrive and land on the ground not far from him. He approached the object and saw that it was a dome-shaped disc with a flat bottom and it emitted a blinding light which illuminated the field for about 200 yards around.

The craft appeared to be translucent and a dark shape could be seen silhouetted inside it. For approximately ten minutes the witness watched the thing. Suddenly the color of the object changed from white to red and it took off and disappeared into the north at great speed.

After the thing had left, the witness went to the spot where the craft had been and found a sort of "luminescent steam." It was falling to the ground. He watched for a while and then went on home. When he arrived there and took off his jacket he found that his clothes were covered with a layer of white, somewhat sticky residue, not unlike paraffin, which soon disappeared without leaving any trace.

This particular phenomenon is very similar to the substance called "angel's hair" which has been seen streaming from the objects in flight. It usually melts when it comes into contact with heat, and this may be the reason for the fact that the witness in the Meral sighting did not discover any of the stuff on his face or hands. His body heat would have dissipated it as it came into contact with his skin.

The next incident in which a residue was observed took place on December 21, 1957, on the road leading from Ponta Poran to the farm of Mrs. Ivonne Torres de Mendonca. (See our previous Signet Book, *Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence of the Invasion from Outer Space*, #T3058, for the complete details.)

Before this sighting was over, the object, which ultimately chased a jeep-load of people for approximately one half hour, had made a couple of landings. On the last of these landings, before leaving the area, the object left an odd, luminous haze floating in the air where the object had hovered. The observers stayed and watched the material slowly dissolve in the faint warm wind blowing from the north.

On October 21, 1963, a family was held under siege by two discs giving off light beams which heated up their house near Tranca, Argentina. Activity was taking place at the railroad tracks about a half mile away, where a lighted object could be seen. At the conclusion of the incident, in the area where the two closest discs had hovered there remained a misty smokelike deposit for several minutes.

So here we have three separate incidents in which a pe-

cular residue was left after the departure of an unconventional disc-shaped object. In all three cases the residue disappeared shortly after appearing. It is another correlation which may be very important to our overall study of the UFOs.

CHAPTER II:

THE CONTACTEE CONUNDRUM

Jacques Vallee, author of several books on UFOs, observes that an outstanding characteristic of the UFO as a subject of discussion is the passion that it evokes. Most of us experience difficulty in attempting to deal with it in a detached, objective manner. Why is this so?

The social scientists tell us that our judgments, actions, and reactions in dealing with any given situation are habitual, based more or less on the sum total of our individual experience plus the thought habits of our cultural heritage. Herein may lie our difficulty.

Inherent in the idea of the UFO as a space probe is the prospect of an imminent confrontation *unprecedented in human experience*. History records many examples of confrontation between relatively advanced and primitive cultural/racial groups of men but these provide little in the way of useful example (and less in the way of solace).

Expeditions to alien areas were usually launched for purposes of conquest or exploitation, say our history books, and even in those rare exceptions where this was not clearly the case, the more primitive party to the confrontation was nonetheless the loser for the contact. In the resultant conflict of ideas, the concepts and value systems that had previously given his life meaning and direction lost their validity.

The example of conflict (whether physical or ideological) between man and man projects a dark enough picture, but at least it's a picture which displays certain elements common to both parties in the area of motivation. At least it's man dealing with man. And all men, if for no other reason than common nativity (this earth), have *some* common bonds of understanding.

What about men (or near-men) with a nativity other than this earth? We don't know. We have nothing in history or

personal experience on which to base our judgments. Thus arises the passionate reaction to which Vallee calls attention—our external manifestation of the repressed fear resulting from our realization that we are treading on uncharted ground.

The only precedent for the idea of extraterrestrial visitation which exists in all our sociocultural history is the angel of religious mythology.

The idea of UFOs as vehicles of reassurance carrying big brothers here for the express purpose of straightening out the difficulties we already have, has many comforting aspects—an obvious one being that, in one fell swoop, it converts an ominous menace into a source of reassurance.

Jung says (*Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky*. New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1959): "No Christian will contest the importance of a belief like that of the Mediator, nor will he deny the consequences which the loss of it entails. So powerful an idea reflects a profound psychic need which does not simply disappear when the expression of it ceases to exist."

Due to our attitude toward modern technology the ready acceptance of such ideas does not come easily but, our vociferous objections to the contrary notwithstanding, most of us simply do not believe the traditional religious myths any longer. Otherwise we would find (for instance) NASA investigating all facets of The Ascension for helpful techniques in our effort to get a man on the moon.

There can be no doubt that we live in tense times. The problems of coping with a complicated world on a personal as well as a national level produce an emotional tension which faces no visible prospect of release, since the future promises only further complications. For the most part, the traditional avenues of release through religious expression are blocked because, in the face of modern technology, the traditional mediators have lost their validity.

We are faced with a growing spiritual hunger. If a spiritual hunger exists, a need for reassurance and solace, it should not surprise us to find certain self-appointed prophets profiting from it. Several of these have emerged from obscure backgrounds, assumed titles such as doctor and professor and proceeded to spread the new doctrine. For one, at least, this simply meant a change of props. In a previous self-appointed position as Grand Lama of the Royal Order of Tibet

(operated, by his own admission, as a front for prohibition bootlegging activities) he had attributed certain gems of wisdom and salvation to the ancient masters of the Orient. In his new role he simply attributed the same gems to our "Space Brothers," gave lectures, sold books and pictures—a much more suitable line of pursuit for an aging gentleman than the rigorous and insecure avocation of bootlegging.

There seems to be, however, a considerable number of "contactees" who are not charlatans—who, conversely, give accounts of experiences which were, to them, very real.

They, as a rule, profess to revelatory experiences which become the basis for their preachments. Their revelations, as might be expected, do not arise from contact with traditional gods, saints, or angels, but from gentle individuals who have traveled here in flying saucers from another world.

It should be pointed out (an idea also endorsed by Jung) that whether or not UFOs are physically real has little to do with the real nature of the "contactee" myth. Rather, the *idea* of the flying saucer as an extraterrestrial machine provides a form which is acceptable from both a traditional and a modern standpoint, one through which the tension-motivated psychic projection can be expressed.

In a traditional sense the "saucer" is the mandala, a symbol of wholeness; it represents a wish for unity by confining dissociated parts within a circle, the smallest possible circumference for a given area. Its role as a potential holder of the "cup of knowledge" should not be overlooked either. The appearance of archetypal components and mediators in a space vehicle provides a technical touch which makes the pageant more easily swallowed by twentieth-century man.

In the epilogue to his *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky*, Jung repeats the story of an early "contactee," one Orfeo Angelucci, as related biographically in *The Secret of the Saucers* (privately printed), which serves as a classic example of psychic projection. Jung says: "Without having the faintest inkling of psychology, Angelucci has described in greatest detail the mystic experience associated with a UFO vision. . . . The story is so naïve and clear that a reader interested in psychology can see at once how far it confirms my previous conclusions. It could even be regarded as a unique document that sheds a great deal of light on the genesis and assimilation of UFO mythology."

We will not indulge in the presumption necessary to synop-

size Jung's masterful treatment of this case but will satisfy ourselves with recommending it to the reader in its original form.

We will begin our own illustration with a recent case in a California beach area.

The principal is a man who suffered from insomnia and therefore worked his "ham rig" late at night or took solitary nocturnal walks in the beach area. He had, according to the opinion of a psychiatric social worker who had the opportunity to observe his home environment, a wife with a paranoid fear of Communists.

During one of his nocturnal walks he observed a UFO which moved in close to him and assured him through a voice that seemed to be all around him in the air that no harm was to befall him. The saucer did not land but came so low that he could walk right into it without going up steps or a ramp or anything of that sort. He was greeted by a Mr. Zno who was one of the party of eight men and one woman aboard the craft. Zno and party whisked our contactee away to the hills where he spent a greater part of two hours walking and talking with Mr. Zno through two levels or floors of the ship. Each level had seven rooms. Mr. Zno had a curious habit of always keeping his right side toward his guest. He answered questions freely except for two which he simply did not respond to. They were: (1) a request to the visitor to compare their time base with earth's and (2) a request to describe the ship's power source.

Information gleaned on other matters was as follows: The purpose or reason for the visit was observation. Our contactee took this to mean for him to observe them because Mr. Zno asked no questions and appeared to know all about the contactee (and the earth) already. Their origin was a planet which we do not see because it is hidden by a planet which we do see. Zno was careful to phrase this as "*do not see*" rather than "*can not see*."

Among other important bits of information was this, "There is only one Supreme Deity." Also, they assured our contactee that they were not hostile and never would be.

After alighting from the craft which he described as egg-shaped, 70 feet long, and 30 feet high, our contactee suddenly realized that there must have been a higher level to which he was not taken. The occupants of the craft were described as "just about like us—human, I'd say."

Here we have a troubled man (the insomnia and nocturnal walks are common symptoms of emotional tension and conflict) undergoing an experience whose consuming theme is reassurance of an extremely one-sided kind.

The chief performer, Mr. Zno (whose name more or less equates phonetically with *snow*), conducts our subject through two levels of an egg-shaped ship over a period of two hours, after appearing to him at 2 A.M. Most of this time is spent in the hills.

In the concomitant conversation, Mr. Zno lives up to the phonetic equivalent of his name (*snow*) by covering all ominous, pessimistic, mundane possibilities with a blanket of bright prospects and reassurances. In addition to this he restates his role in his physical attitude by keeping his *right* side toward his interviewer at all times. This also may have a compensatory value, for the contactee's wife in real life concentrates on exposing the dangers of the hidden left (Communist conspiracy) which no doubt contributes to his general tensions, while Mr. Zno never exposes his left side.

The trip to the hills is completely pointless unless we consider the traditional tendency expressed in the Bible to look to high places for help in times of trouble. Judaic altars were built on hilltops. Moses walked with God and obtained the Ten Commandments on a mountaintop. The Psalmist says (Psalms 121:1): "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help." "His foundation is in the holy mountains" (Psalms 87:1).

Our subject's sudden realization upon leaving the craft that there must have been another level merely emphasizes once more the general one-sidedness of his reassuring experience. In other words, the complete interior nature of the egg-shaped object (the egg in mythology is said to contain the secret of life within its shell) was not revealed to him.

The two unanswered questions concerning time and propulsion simply served no purpose to the general experience.

The contactee was assured that the whole pageant was staged for his sole benefit. Their reason for the visit was observation—that is, for our subject to observe them, since they apparently knew all about him already.

Where were they from? Mr. Zno stated about as clearly as it can be said in allegorical language: "We are from a planet which you don't see (he didn't say *can't* see) because it is hidden by a planet which you do see."

The existence of such a planet is, from an astronomical viewpoint, pure nonsense. However, the field of psychology has much to say about a hidden world, the unconscious, which is normally though not necessarily obscured by the familiar world of the conscious.

Another older case which bears some similarity to this one is that of Truman Betherum. His began with a report that ran roughly as follows:

He had been driving by himself at night on a lonely road, became tired, and pulled over to sleep. He awoke sometime later to find his car surrounded by space people who were called Clarionites because they came from the planet Clarion. The captain of the saucer-shaped craft was a beautiful woman named Aura Rhane.

Without going into detail concerning the intercourse (social) that followed, it seems germane to point out that, though a Clarion is a small trumpet, it is so named because it makes a clear sound. It is suggested here that the symbolic meaning relates more closely to the Latin root word *clarus*, meaning clear; that the intended function of the Clarionites was to clear up the clouded, confused aspects of Betherum's life. Supporting this is the fact that their lady captain's name translates almost directly as "characteristic of rain." We all know that a dominant characteristic of rain is that it "clears the air."

The planet Clarion is quite close, Betherum tells us, but is hidden from us by the moon. We should not be too surprised to find in the case of a gentleman whose ship is captained by a woman that the source of that vehicle is hidden from sight by the lady of the night, La Luna. We might further conjecture that such a gentleman might be in trouble in the area of masculine prowess.

When we consider, in addition, the fact that Mrs. Betherum subsequently sued for divorce, naming Aura Rhane as co-respondent, and complaining that Truman had neglected marital duties because of the space woman, our conjecture seems justified.

Even though he misunderstands the message of the unconscious, the contactee sometimes finds that his life takes on a meaning and direction which it previously lacked, aided by the fact that others in whom the symbolic content of his

experience seems to strike a chord become his staunch advocates.

The contactee, whose experience springs from internal need rather than external fact, contributes nothing useful to the question of whether or not physical UFOs exist. If anything, his contribution is of a negative order for it seems to lead many otherwise objective students to discount out of hand all reports of landed UFOs with occupants.

In our fifteen years' experience we have not come up with any hard and fast set of rules for distinguishing between the mythical and the real but we have formulated a few "rules of the thumb," or general guidelines.

The contactee, if he reports ostensibly physical beings, describes them in terms of their similarity to man—"just like us" or "beautiful by human standards." He occasionally describes ethereal beings and/or disembodied voices. He is always the recipient of messages and/or warnings, sometimes including a rationalization as to why he was "chosen" for contact. He usually does not offer any physical evidence or corroborating witnesses to support his story.

If a contact claimant presents bogus proof he is a charlatan attempting to enter the field for reasons of his own by means of forged credentials.

By contrast, the non-contactee describes occupants in terms of their dissimilarities to man, has no messages to repeat, and is generally puzzled and frightened by his experience. Whether or not he has corroborating witnesses is generally consistent with other circumstances of the sighting.

Quite apart from the contactee myth there is evident another manifestation of the tendency to cast the visitors in the role of angels. It is a rationalistic process which concludes that they *must* mean us no harm and is generally stated like this: "If they are so much more technically advanced than we are, they *must* be more spiritually advanced as well." A comforting thought but one not easy to support empirically. Man's technical advances in the past fifty years are phenomenal. Can we say the same for his spirituality?

It is not the purpose of this treatise to prove that UFOs contain conquerors from space. There doesn't seem to be proof one way or the other. What we (the authors) are trying to do is point out the emotional pitfalls which prevent an

objective evaluation of the situation. It may be that our visitors are neither inimical nor friendly—and probably this is the hardest possibility of all to accept. It's pretty deflating to think that we may not even be important enough to qualify as an enemy.

CHAPTER III:

REPORT ON THE VILLAS-BOAS INCIDENT*

by Olavo Fontes, M.D., and Joao Martins

translated by Irene Granchi

The Antonio Villas-Boas report is probably the most controversial ever to come into our hands. We present it here because the qualifications of the co-author Dr. Olavo Fontes, APRO's Brazilian representative, are indisputable. Dr. Fontes is Professor of Medicine at the National School of Medicine of Brazil and is recognized as one of the top authorities on UFOs in South America.

Coral and Jim Lorenzen

Testimony, furnished by Mr. Antonio Villas-Boas, given in my consulting room on the afternoon of February 22, 1958, in the presence of a witness, journalist Joao Martins:

"My name is Antonio Villas-Boas. I am twenty-three years old, and a farmer by profession. I live with my family on a farm which we own near the town of São Francisco de Salles, State of Minas Gerais, near the border with São Paulo State in Brazil. I have two brothers and three sisters who all live near me, and I had two more that died. I am the last son but one. All of us men work at the farm where we have many fields and plantations; we also own an International petrol tractor for plowing. When the time comes around for plowing we take turns with the tractor: During the daytime the work is done by two laborers who are paid

* Reprinted by permission of the authors.

for the job. At night it is usually I who work alone (so I sleep during the daytime), or sometimes it is one of my brothers who goes with me. I am single and a healthy man. I work hard, though I also find time to follow a correspondence course, studying whenever I have the time for it. It was a sacrifice for me to come to Rio, for I should not have left the farm, where my presence is needed. But I feel it is my duty to come here and relate the strange happenings in which I became involved. I am ready to comply with anything you gentlemen may deem necessary for clearing up this case, such as giving evidence before civil or military authorities, though I would very much appreciate returning home as soon as possible, for I am very worried as to how the farm is faring.

"It all began on the night of October 5, 1957. There had been a party at my house and we had gone to bed a little later than usual, at 11 o'clock. I was in my room with my brother Joao Villas-Boas. Because of the heat, I decided to open the window which looks out upon the corral. Right in the middle of it I then saw a silvery fluorescent reflection, brighter than moonlight, casting light all around it. It was very white and I don't know where it came from. It was as if it came from on high, like the headlight of a car shining downward, spreading its light around. But nothing was to be seen in the sky, from where the light seemed to be coming. I decided to call my brother, and showed it to him, but he is a very incredulous sort of person, so he did not look and advised me to go to sleep. I closed the (window) shutters and we both lay down to sleep. A little while later, spurred on by curiosity, I opened the shutters once more: The light was still there, where it had been before. I kept on watching until, all of a sudden, it slowly began to move toward my window. I closed the shutters very quickly then, so quickly that the noise woke my brother, who had already gone to sleep. Together we watched the light appear through the crevices of our shutters and shine through the tiles of the roof, lighting up the darkness of our room. It finally disappeared for good that night.

"The second episode occurred on the night of October 14. It must have been between 9:30 and 10 P.M., but I cannot guarantee the hour, for I had no watch with me. I was in a field, plowing it with a tractor when it happened, and my other brother was with me too. We suddenly saw a

very bright light, so bright that it hurt our eyes, at the northern end of the field. When we saw it, it had been there already, and it was big too, about the size of a cart-wheel. It seemed to be standing at about 100 meters up from the ground [1 meter=3.28 feet], its light-red light shining over a large surface. There must have been some kind of object hidden by the light, but it could not be seen so I cannot declare its existence, for the light itself was much too bright for me to be able to make out anything. I called to my brother to come with me to find out what it was, but he did not want to, so I had to go alone. When I began to approach it, it moved suddenly and with enormous speed it went to the southern end of the field, where it stopped again. I went after it, and the same maneuver was repeated, this time back to where it had been before. The same maneuver was then repeated no less than twenty times. By that time I felt tired and gave up going after it, so I went back to my brother. The light kept still for a few minutes longer in the distance. Now and again it seemed to throw forth rays in all directions, the same as the setting sun, sparkling. Then it suddenly disappeared, as if it had been turned off. I am not quite sure if this is what actually happened, for I cannot remember if I kept looking in the same direction all the time. Maybe for a few seconds I glanced elsewhere so it may have lifted up and disappeared before I had the time to look back again.

"The next night, which was October 15, I was alone, plowing the ground with my tractor at the same spot. It was a cold night and the sky was very clear and starry. At exactly 1 A.M. I suddenly noticed a red star in the sky. It really looked like one of those big, brightly shining stars. But I soon discovered that it was not, for it slowly grew larger and looked as if it were coming in my direction. In a few moments it had grown into a very bright, egg-like object, flying toward me at a terrific rate of speed. It was moving so quickly that it was on top of me before I could make up my mind what to do about it. The object then stopped suddenly and hovered at about 160 feet above my head, shining all the while as brightly as daylight, lighting up the ground and my tractor so strongly that the light from my headlights could not be seen anymore, because of the strong, light-red glare. I was terrified. I thought of running away with my tractor but, owing to the low speed I could

develop, my chances of escape were few, as the object had patently proved that it could travel at an enormous speed, even though at the moment it was standing still above me in the air. I also thought of jumping to the ground and running away. But the earth was soft and had been turned up by the tractor, so that it would have been a difficult obstacle to overcome in the dark. It would have been nearly impossible for me to run with my legs sinking knee-deep into that treacherous ground. In putting my foot into a hole I could even break a leg. For about two minutes I was kept in a terrible state of mind without knowing what to do next. Then the bright object dived forward and stopped again at about 35 or 45 feet in front of my tractor, when it began to really land, though always moving slowly. As it came closer I noticed for the first time that it was a very strange type of machine. It was rather rounded and was full of little purplish lights all around it and it had a large red headlight in front from which the light had been coming which I had noticed when it was higher up, and which had hampered my vision. But now the shape of the machine could clearly be seen and it looked like a large elongated egg with three metal spurs in front of it (in the center and the sides)—they were three metal bars, thick at one end and spiked at the tip. Their color was indistinguishable, for it was hidden by a bright phosphorescence (or fluorescent light, such as that of a brightly lit poster), and this was reddish, of the same shade as that of the front headlight. Over the machine there was "something" which rotated at a great speed, also having a sharp fluorescent reddish light, which began to go greenish the moment the machine started to slow up its speed for landing, so that it seems to me that it corresponded to a decrease in the speed of rotation of that part, the revolving part, that began to look like a round plate, or like a squashed cupola, something I hadn't been able to distinguish before. I cannot declare whether that was the real shape of the revolving part at the top of the machine, or only the impression given by the movement it made, for it never stopped moving, not even later on, after the machine had landed.

"Of course, the majority of the details I am describing now were only observed by me later. At that first moment, I felt very nervous and upset at seeing so many things happen all at the same time. So much so that when I saw

three metal props (forming a tripod, as it were) coming out from under the machine when it was only a few meters up from the ground, I completely lost control, the little of it that I had left. . . . Those metal legs were obviously meant to hold the weight of the apparatus when it touched the ground upon landing. When this happened I cannot tell, for I began to work the tractor (the engine of which was on all the time) and I managed to move it sideways, trying to make my escape. But I had only gone forward a few more meters when the engine died suddenly while at the same time the light went out by itself. I can't even try to explain how this happened, for the key was in and the lights were also connected. I tried to get the engine to start again but the starter gave no sign of life. I opened the door on the opposite side of the tractor and jumped out of it, trying to make my escape by running away. I may have lost a few precious moments when I tried to get the tractor to move as I had only gone a few steps when my arm was caught. . . .¹ *

"My pursuer was a small figure (it only reached to my shoulder) dressed in strange clothes. (I later deduced that this was the woman I met inside.) In my despair, I turned round and gave the creature a violent push which sent it reeling off-balance, and in so doing it let me go and fell on its back to the ground, about six feet away. I took advantage of this to try to continue my escape, but at the same time I was attacked by three others, men, both from the sides and at the back. They took me by my arms and lifted me off the ground, so there was no possibility of defense left to me. I could only twist and turn, as their hold upon me was firm and they didn't let me go. I began to call for help and yell and curse, demanding to be freed. I noticed that as they were dragging me to the machine my talking had aroused their curiosity and surprised them, for they stopped to watch me closely every time I opened my mouth to talk—though they never loosened their grip on me. This relieved me a little as to their intentions, but even so I did not stop struggling for one moment. In this manner they carried me to their machine, which had landed about two meters above the ground, squatting, as it were, upon its three metal spikes which I mentioned before. A door was

* Notes begin on p. 64.

open behind it, in the middle, and it opened out from top to bottom, forming a kind of bridge the end of which was held to a metal ladder, seemingly of the same silvery metal the walls of the apparatus were made of. This ladder had been lowered and unrolled to the ground. I was lifted up to it, which wasn't an easy job for the men to handle, for the ladder was narrow, not being really large enough to hold two people at a time, one beside the other. It was also movable and flexible, and kept swinging from one side to the other with the efforts I made to free myself. There was also a round railing on both sides of the ladder to help climb it, and it was about the thickness of a broomstick. I caught at it several times in my efforts to avoid being hauled away, and by doing so succeeded in making them stop to unclasp my hands. The rail was also flexible—and, as I got off it later, I had the feeling that it was not made of one piece, but of small pieces of metal, each single clasp linked to the other.

“Once inside the machine, I noticed that we were standing in a small square room. Its polished metal walls were bright with the reflection of fluorescent light coming from the metal ceiling and shining from the many little square lamps fitted into the border where the walls met and circling it entirely. I could not count how many of them there were, for as soon as we got in they made me stand on the floor while the entrance door was being closed and the ladder rolled up and fastened to it. The lighting was excellent, the same as broad daylight. But even so, it was impossible to make out where the entrance door had been only a second before, for when it closed by lifting up, it became part of the wall. I could only tell where it had been because of the metal ladder attached to it. There was no time for me to notice anything else because one of the men—there were five of them altogether—made a gesture to me with his hand for me to go to another room which could only be half-seen from an open door at the opposite end of the room, the other side to the entrance. I cannot tell whether this second door had already been open when I first arrived, for it was only then that I looked that way. I decided to obey him, for I was still being tightly secured and anyhow I was now closed in there with them and had no other alternative.

“We left the little room, in which I hadn't seen any furni-

ture or machines, and went into another larger and ample one. This one was oval in shape, lit in the same manner as the preceding one, and had the same silvery polished metal walls. I believe this room must have been in the center of the machine, for there was a metal bar running from floor to ceiling right in the middle of it, and it was thick at both ends, much narrower in the middle. It was well-rounded and looked solid. I do not believe its only purpose was decorative; perhaps it was holding up the weight of the roof. The only furniture visible was an oddly shaped table that stood at one side of the room surrounded by several backless swivel chairs (something like barstools). They were all made of the same white metal. The table as well as the stools were one-legged, narrowing toward the floor where they were either fixed (such as the table) to it or linked to a movable ring held fast by three hinges jutting out on each side and riveted to the floor (such as the stools, so that those sitting on them could turn in every direction).

"For endless moments I stood in that room, both my arms held fast by two of the men while those strange people watched me and apparently talked about me. I say 'talk' as a manner of speech, for what they said had no resemblance whatever to human speech. They talked in growls, like dogs do, in a way. This comparison is not quite fitting, but it's the only one I can think of to attempt to describe those sounds, so different were they from anything I ever heard before. The grunts were emitted slowly; they were neither high-pitched nor too low; some were longer, others shorter, sometimes containing several different sounds at the same time, at other times ending in a tremor. But they sounded to me only like animal growls and there was nothing that could be taken for the sound of a syllable or for a word in a foreign language. Nothing whatsoever! To me it all sounded the same, so now I cannot remember a word of it. It baffles me how those people could understand each other. Those sounds still make me shiver when I think of them! It isn't even possible for me to reproduce them for you gentlemen; my vocal organs are not made for it.

"After the grunts had ceased, it seemed as if they had all come to a decision, so the five of them caught hold of me again and began forcibly to undress me. We fought, and I tried by my opposition to make it as difficult as possible for them to accomplish their goal. I protested all the while

and cursed at them in loud yells. They obviously couldn't understand me, but they stopped and stared at me as if trying to make me understand that they were being polite. Besides, though they had to employ force, they never at any time hurt me badly and they did not even tear my clothes, with the exception of my shirt perhaps (which I believe had already been torn before; this I cannot be sure of).

"They stripped me naked, and I was again in anguish, not knowing what would happen next. One of the men got near me. He was holding something in his hand that looked like a wet sponge and with it he began to spread a liquid all over my skin. It wasn't a rubber sponge, for it was much softer than one of those. The liquid was clear as water but much thicker and odorless. At first I thought it was some kind of oil, but I was mistaken, for my skin did not get oily. They spread the liquid all over my body, and I was feeling cold by now, for (outside) it was nighttime and cold of course, but it was much colder still inside the machine in those two rooms. As they began undressing me I had begun to shiver and now this liquid made me shiver all the more. But it dried quickly and after that I didn't feel much difference anymore.

"The three men who were growling and making signs at me took me to a door at the opposite end of the one we had come in by, keeping me in the middle. The man in front pushed something in the middle of the door, which was closed, that may have been a button or a hook which made it open in half, inward. It was like a barroom swinging door. It was also made of metal and stood from floor to ceiling, and at the top there were some inscriptions (or something like that) in bright red lettering and the light effect was such that it seemed to stick out about two inches from the door. The inscriptions were the only ones of their kind that I noticed on board. They looked like scribbles of a kind entirely unknown to us. I did my best to remember what they looked like and drew some in a letter I sent to Mr. Martins. Now I don't exactly remember anymore what they looked like.

"But to get back to the subject, the door led into another, smaller room. It was small, squarish, and it was lit up in the same way as the others. After we had gone in, me and the two other men, the door closed again behind us. I looked back and saw something that can't be explained; there was

no door anymore, only a wall like the other behind me. I do not know how that was done. Not unless when the door closed some kind of blind came down with it to hide it from view. I can't make this out. All I can declare is that a moment later the wall opened again and it was a door once more, though really I could not see any blind. This time two more men came in carrying in their hands two very thick rubber pipes which were each over a yard long. I can't say if there was anything inside them, but I do know that they were hollow. One of the pipes was fixed into a chalice-shaped glass vessel at one end. The other end had a spout like a cupping glass which was put to the skin of my chin, right here where you gentlemen can still see this dark mark that is now a scar. Before applying it the man who did it squeezed the tube with his hands as if he were pushing out the air. I did not feel any pain or prick at the time this was being done, only the feeling that my skin was being sucked in or absorbed. But later on the spot began to burn and scratch (and I discovered that the skin had been torn). The rubber pipe being fitted into place, I noticed that my blood was little by little filling the chalice, until it reached halfway up. Here the thing stopped working and the pipe was taken off; another was put there to replace it, and I was bled once more, this time from the other side of my chin, which you gentlemen can verify because of the other dark spot here, the same as the first. This time the chalice was filled to the brim and the cupping glass was taken away. The skin was torn here too, burning and scratching the same as the other side had done. I was finally left alone; the men left too and the door was closed behind them.

"I was left alone for quite a long time, perhaps for over half an hour. The room was empty, except for a large couch in the middle of it. It looked like a kind of bed, though it had no legs to it nor any headboard and it looked a little uncomfortable to lie on, for it was very high at the middle, like a hump. It really was soft though, as if made from foam-rubber and was covered with some soft kind of thick gray material; all this I discovered when I sat on it, as I was feeling tired after so many emotions and so much struggle. It was then that I began to notice an odd smell which was also making me feel sick. It was as if a thick smoke was stifling me, and it smelled like painted cloth burning. Perhaps

that is what it really was, for on examining the walls I noticed for the first time that there were many little metal tubes jutting out at the height of my head, which were closed but pricked full of holes, like those of a shower; from them there spread tufts of gray smoke which were dissolved by the air. It was the smoke that was causing the smell. I cannot tell if they had been working when the men were taking the blood from me, but I hadn't noticed them before. Perhaps, as the door opened and closed, better ventilation was afforded, and I hadn't noticed anything. But now, as I wasn't feeling well anyway, my feeling of sickness increased, and I ended up by vomiting. As I was about to do so I hurried to a corner of the room where I was very sick indeed. Then the difficulty I found in breathing ceased, though I still did not feel well because of the smoke. So I felt very much discouraged, and began to hope that something else would happen.

"I must declare that up to that moment I hadn't the slightest idea as to how those weird men looked nor what their features were like. All five of them wore a very tight-fitting siren-suit, made of soft, thick, unevenly striped gray material. This garment reached right up to their necks where it was joined to a kind of helmet made of a gray material (I don't know what it was) that looked stiffer and was strengthened back and front by thin metal plates, one of which was three-cornered, at nose level. Their helmets hid everything except their eyes, which were protected by two round glasses, like the lenses in ordinary glasses. Through them, the men looked at me, and their eyes seemed to be much smaller than ours, though I believe that may have been the effect of the lenses. All of them had light-colored eyes that looked blue to me, but this I cannot vouch for. Above their eyes those helmets looked so tall that they corresponded to the double of what the size of a normal head should be. Probably there was something else hidden under those helmets, placed on top of their heads, but nothing could be seen from the outside. Right on top, from the middle of their heads, there spouted three round silvery metal tubes (I can't tell whether they were made of metal or of rubber) which were a little narrower than a common garden-hose. The tubes, which were placed one in the middle and one on each side of their heads, were smooth and bent backward and downward, toward the back. There they fitted

into their clothes; how, I cannot say, but one went down the center, where the backbone is, and the other two, one on each side, fitted under the shoulders at about four inches from the armpits—nearly at the sides, where the back begins. I didn't notice anything at all, no hump or lump to show where the tubes were attached, nor any box or contrivance hidden under their clothes.²

"Their sleeves were narrow and tight-fitting to the wrists where they were followed by thick five-fingered gloves of the same color, that must have somewhat hindered their movements. As to this, I noticed that the men weren't able to double their fingers altogether, so as to touch the palms of their hands with the tips of their fingers. The difficulty did not prevent them from catching me and holding me firmly, nor from deftly manipulating the rubber tubes for extracting my blood. Those overalls must have been a kind of uniform, for all the members of the crew wore a red badge the size of a pineapple slice on their chests, and sometimes it reflected a shiny light. Not a light of its own, but reflections such as those given by the rear lights of a car, when another car lights it up from behind. From this center badge there came a strip of silvery material (or it might have been flattened metal) which joined onto a broad tight-fitting claspless belt, the color of which I can't remember. No pocket could be seen anywhere, and I don't remember seeing any buttons either. The trousers were also tight-fitting over the buttocks, thighs, and legs, as there was not a wrinkle nor a crease to be seen. There was no visible hem between the trousers and shoes, which were actually a continuation of the former, being part of the selfsame garment. The soles of their shoes were different from ours: They were thick, about two or three inches thick, and a little turned up (or arched up) in front, so that the tips looked like those described in the fairy tales of old, though the general appearance was that of common tennis-shoes. From what I saw later, they must have fitted loosely, for they were larger than the feet they covered.³ In spite of this the men's gait was free and easy, and their movements were swift indeed. Perhaps the closed siren-suit they wore did interfere slightly with their movements because they kept walking very stiffly. They were all about my height, perhaps a little shorter because of those helmets, except for one of them, the one who had caught hold of me out there—this one did not even reach my chin. All seemed strong,

but not so strong that had I fought with them one at a time I should have been afraid of losing. I believe that in a free-for-all fight I could face any single one of them on an equal base.

"But this has nothing to do with what was happening to me at the time.

"After what seemed to me an enormously long time a noise at the door made me stand up with a start. I turned to look and received a terrible shock. The door was open and *a woman* was coming in, walking toward me. She came in slowly, unhurriedly, perhaps a little amused at the amazement she saw written on my face. I stared open-mouthed, which is not surprising, for the woman was entirely naked, as naked as I was, and barefoot too. Besides, she was beautiful, though of a different type of beauty compared with that of the women I have known. Her hair was blond, nearly white (like hair dyed in peroxide)—it was smooth, not very thick, with a part in the center and she had big blue eyes, rather longer than round, for they slanted outward, like those pencil-drawn girls make to look like Arabian princesses, that look as if they were slit. That was what they were like, except that they were natural; there was no make-up. Her nose was straight, not pointed, nor turned-up, nor too big. The contour of her face was different, though, because she had very high, prominent cheekbones that made her face look very wide, wider than that of an Indian native. Underneath her cheekbones her face narrowed to a peak, so that all of a sudden it ended in a pointed chin, which gave the lower part of her face a very pointed look. Her lips were very thin, nearly invisible in fact. Her ears, which I only saw later, were small and did not seem any different from ordinary ears. Her high cheekbones gave one the impression that there was a broken bone somewhere underneath, but as I discovered later, they were soft and fleshy to the touch, so they did not seem to be made of bone. Her body was much more beautiful than any I have ever seen before. It was slim, and her breasts stood up high and well-separated. Her waistline was thin, her belly flat, her hips well developed, and her thighs were large. Her feet were small, her hands long and narrow. Her fingers and nails were normal. She was much shorter than I am, her head only reaching my shoulder.⁴

"The woman came toward me in silence, looking at me all

the while as if she wanted something from me, and suddenly she hugged me and began to rub her head against my face from side to side. At the same time I also felt her body glued to mine and it also was moving. Her skin was white (as that of our fair women here) and she was full of freckles on her arms. I didn't notice any perfume on her skin nor on her hair, except for a natural female odor.

"The door had closed again. Alone with that woman embracing me and clearly giving me to understand what her purpose was, I began to get excited. . . . This sounds quite incredible, considering the circumstances. I suppose the liquid they had spread on me may have caused it; they must have done so on purpose. I only know that I became uncontrollably sexually excited, something that had never before happened to me. I ended up by forgetting everything and held the woman close to me, corresponding to her favors with greater ones of my own. We ended up on the couch, where we lay together for the first time. It was a normal act and she reacted as any other woman would. Then we had some petting, followed by another act, but by now she had begun to deny herself to me, trying to avoid me and to escape, to end the matter. When I noticed that, I too became frigid, seeing that that was all they wanted, a good stallion to improve their own stock. After all, that was all they were concerned with. I was angry, but decided not to attach any importance to the fact, for anyhow I had spent a few agreeable moments with the woman. Of course I would never exchange her for one of ours! I like one one can talk to, understand, and get along with, and with this woman that was impossible. Some of the growls that came from her at certain times nearly spoiled everything, as they gave me the disagreeable impression of lying with an animal.

"One thing that I noticed was that she never kissed me. I remember that at one time she opened her mouth as if to do so, but instead of that she bit me softly on the chin, which of course wasn't a kiss.

"Another thing that I noticed was the hair in her armpits was bright red, nearly the color of blood.

"A little while after we separated, the door opened. One of the men appeared at the doorstep and called out to the woman, who left the room. But before leaving she turned to me, pointed to her belly, and smilingly (as well as she could smile) pointed to the sky—southward, I should say.

Then she went away. I interpreted the signs as meaning to say that she intended to return and take me with her to wherever it was that she lived.⁵

"That is why I still feel afraid: If they came back to fetch me, I'd be lost. I don't wish to part from my folks nor from my country, by no means so!

"The man came back again bringing my clothes with him. He beckoned to me to get dressed, and I obeyed in silence. My things were all in place in my pockets except for my lighter, which was missing. It must have been lost during the struggle when I was captured, so I didn't even attempt to protest.

"We then left the room and went to the other one where three of the crew were sitting on swivel chairs talking, or rather, growling, among themselves. The one who was with me joined them, leaving me to stand in the middle of the room by the table I have mentioned before.

"I was by now feeling altogether calm for I knew no harm would come to me. I tried to pass the time, while they were deciding what to do, and began to observe closely and fix in my memory all the details of what surrounded me (wall, furniture, clothes, and so on). I came to notice on the table, near the men, a square box with a glass lid that covered a clocklike face, like that of an alarm clock. There was a hand on it and a black mark that corresponded to our 6 o'clock. Other markings of the same kind were to be seen where our 9 o'clock and 3 o'clock stand. But where 12 o'clock usually stands, it was different: There were four little black marks, one beside the other. I can't understand what they stood for, but that's how they were. At first I thought the thing was a kind of clock, for now and again one of the men looked at it. It can't have been, though, for I kept watch for some time and at no time did I notice the hand moving, which it would have done, had it been a clock, for time was passing.

"The idea of possessing myself of it came to me when I remembered that I had to take something with me to prove my adventure later on. By having that case with me, I would have proof. Who knows but that, by seeing my interest in it, those men would realize how much I wanted it and would end up by giving it to me. At the moment they were looking elsewhere so I unobtrusively got nearer to it and made a grab at it. There wasn't even the time

for me to have a good look at it, for one of the men immediately darted toward me and as quick as lightning took it from me, shoving me angrily to the side, and placed it back on the table. I backed to the wall till my shoulders touched it and stayed there quietly, though I wasn't really feeling afraid. I am not afraid of any man. Obviously, though, it was better for me to keep still, as it had been proved that only when I behaved properly did they respect me. It was to no purpose to try to do anything, so all I did was to try to scratch the wall with my nails, so as to get some of it under them. But they slipped over the polished surface where there was no hold. The metal was so hard, there was nothing to do about it. So I kept on waiting.

"I never saw the woman again, either dressed or naked, after she had left the other room, though I believe I discovered where she was. In front of the larger room there was another door through which I hadn't passed. It was now ajar, and now and again I could hear some noise coming from beyond it, as if somebody was there moving about. It could only have been the woman, for the rest of the crew were all in the same room as I was, wearing their odd garments and helmets. I suppose the front room was where the pilot sat directing operations. But that I couldn't check myself.

"At last one of those men got up and motioned to me to follow him. The others went on sitting without even looking at me. We walked to the little entrance hall, straight to the front door that was open once more and the ladder was down. We didn't go down it, though, for the man had given me to understand that I should follow him toward a platform that jutted out on both sides of the door. The platform went all around the machine. In spite of its narrowness one could walk right around it in both directions. First we walked it one way and I soon noticed a square piece of metal jutting outward and sideways (there was something similar on the opposite side too), firmly fixed into the metal machine. If these metal supports had not been so small I should have thought they were wings for flying purposes. By the looks of them, I suppose their purpose was to move up and down for taking off or landing. I must admit that I never noticed any movement to prove this, so I really cannot explain what they were there for.

"Farther on, the man pointed at the three metal poles I

mentioned before, that were solidly fixed into the sides and into the front part (the middle) of the machine, like three metal spurs. They were all alike in shape and length, thick at the base and narrow and sharp at the top. They were laid horizontally. I cannot tell if they were made of the same metal as the machine because they spread a slight reddish phosphorescence, as if they were on fire. In spite of this, I couldn't feel any warmth coming from them. A little higher up, where they fitted into the metal, I could see some reddish lamps fitted into each one of them. Those at the sides were rounder and smaller, the one in front, which was also round, was enormous and corresponded to the front headlight which I described before. Uncountable little square lamps, like those used inside the apparatus, surrounded the body of the machine slightly above the platform over which they spread a purplish light. In front the platform did not close around to form a circle, but was stopped short by a thick broad sheet of glass, which was securely fitted into the metal. It was rather prominent and elongated at both ends. Perhaps it was for looking outside, as *there were no windows to be seen anywhere at all*. But whether this was the purpose, I cannot say, because as seen from the outside, it looked too dull for it. Of course I don't know what it looked like from the inside, but I don't suppose it was any clearer.

"I suppose those front spurs I was talking about were the ones that loosened the *power* that worked the machine, for when it took off, their lights brightened considerably, and blended entirely with the light coming from the headlights.

"After visiting the front of the machine we turned back to the back of it that jutted out more than the front. But before doing this we stood still for a few seconds while the man pointed up to where the enormous saucer-shaped cupola rotated. It turned slowly round and round and was lit up by a greenish fluorescent light which came from I know not where. Despite the fact that it rotated slowly, a noise could be heard as that of a vacuum cleaner sucking in air, a kind of whistle (just like air passing through a lot of little holes, though I did not see any, and am only making a comparison). Later on, when the machine began to take off from the ground, the rotating saucer turned round and round so quickly that it became quite invisible, so much that only

the light could be seen and the brightness increased so that the color changed too, turning from the original shade to a bright red. At the same time there was more noise, showing that there was some relationship between the saucer's speed of rotation and the noise itself, that soon grew into a strong buzz or squeak. I could not make out the reason for such changes, nor can I even now understand what the bright rotating saucer was for, but it never stopped turning. Obviously, though, there was some reason for it to be where it was.

"There seemed to be a small reddish light at the center of the cupola or rotating saucer. But of this I cannot be quite sure, because of its moving so fast.

"Walking to the back of the machine, we went by the door once more and, going ahead, followed the curve to the back. Right behind, where the tail of an airplane would naturally emerge, there was an oblong piece of metal standing up back to front, crossing the platform. But it was low, no higher than my knee. It was quite easy for me to step over it to get to the other side, and then come back again. As I was doing this, I noticed that there were two reddish lights embedded one on each side of it, at ground level, looking like two thick, slanting-out jutting lines. They looked like the head spotlights of a plane, though they didn't twinkle. I believe that the metal slab must have been a kind of rudder to change the ship's direction with. At least that was what I noticed, seeing the thing moving to one side at the very moment the ship, which had already stopped still in midair at some height after taking off, suddenly changed direction, just before heading up at a fantastic speed.

"The visit to the back of the machine being over, we walked back to the door. My guide pointed to the metal stair and signaled to me to go down it. I obeyed and when I got down I looked up to see if he was coming too, but he was still there. He then pointed to himself, then to the ground, and then in a southerly direction to the sky; he again signaled me to step back, and forthwith disappeared inside the machine. The metal ladder began to shrink, each step fitting into the other like a pile of boards. When it reached the top, the door (which, when open, was part of the floor) began to lift until it fitted right into the wall and so rendered itself invisible. The lights from the metal spurs, the headlights, and those of the rotating saucer got brighter, and this last kept turning round faster and faster. The ma-

chine began to lift slowly straight up. At the same time the three legs of the tripod began to lift sideways so that the lower part of each (which tapered, was round and ended in a broader foot) began to fit, or telescope, into the upper part (which was thicker and square). When this was over, the top contrivance entered the bottom of the machine. Finally nothing was to be seen of the legs, and the bottom looked as smooth and polished as if that tripod had never been there at all in the first place. I couldn't see any sign of where the legs had disappeared. These people really knew their business.

"The machine kept rising slowly into space till it was a little over 114 feet above the ground. It stopped for a few moments then, while it grew increasingly brighter. The buzz formed by the dislocation of air grew louder and the revolving saucer began to rotate at a terrific speed, while the light turned to many different shades of color, finally settling on a bright red. As this happened the machine abruptly changed direction by turning unexpectedly and producing a yet larger noise, a kind of 'shock,' and it was then that I noticed what I have called the 'rudder' turn to one side. When this was over, the strange airship darted off suddenly like a bullet southward, holding itself slightly askew, at such a heady speed that it disappeared from sight in a few seconds.

"I got back to my tractor. It was about 5:30 A.M. when I left the airship. By all accounts I must have entered it at 1:15 A.M. So I had spent *four hours and fifteen minutes on it*. Quite a long time, in fact!

"As I tried to start the engine, I noticed that it still wasn't working so I tried to find out if there was something wrong with it and discovered that the wire ends of the battery had been unscrewed and were out of place. Somebody had obviously been at them, for a well-screwed-on battery wire doesn't come loose by itself, and I had checked them all on leaving home. That must have been done by one of the men, when the tractor was standing still with the engine dead, probably at the same time that they captured me. It had probably been done to prevent me from running away, in case I had been able to free myself from their grasp. Those were really sharp-witted people; there was nothing that had escaped their notice.

"Except for my mother, I haven't told anyone of my experience up to the present moment. She asked me never to get

mixed up again with those people. I didn't feel bold enough to tell my father about it because I had already told him about the light that had appeared in the 'corral' and he hadn't believed me, adding that I was 'seeing things.' Some time later I decided to write to Mr. Joao Martins of *Cruzeiro* magazine, after having read one of his articles in it in November, in which he appealed to his readers to send in their experiences with 'flying saucers.' If I had had more money, I would have come here long ago. But as there was not enough of it, I had to wait until he told me that he would pay my expenses for the journey here.

"Here I am at your disposal, gentlemen, and if you think I had better go home, I shall leave tomorrow. But if you find my presence here useful, I agree to stay on. That is why I came. . . ."

Comments

The sworn evidence transcribed above was given spontaneously by Mr. Antonio Villas-Boas in my consulting room. For about four hours we listened to his story and submitted him to close questioning—all the while trying to clear up certain details, trying to make him fall into contradictions, to call his attention to certain inexplicable facts in his deposition, to see whether he would get mixed up or fall back upon his imagination. Right from the beginning it was obvious that he was not a psychopath. He was poised, spoke fluently, didn't reveal any signs of emotional instability or other movements, all reactions being perfectly normal to the queries made to him. He never once hesitated or lost control of his narrative. All his uncertainties were those natural to a person faced by a strange situation which offered no natural explanation. When he reached such points, even though he knew that the doubt expressed by certain questions might produce incredulity, he answered quite simply: "This I do not know!" or "This I cannot explain!" There are several examples of this attitude of his when relating facts that are entirely unexplainable to him: (1) the reflected brightness which lit up the corral, the origin of which he

did not know; (2) what made the tractor engine stop and what turned off its headlights; (3) the reason for the rotating saucer at the top of the machine, that kept on turning round ceaselessly; (4) the reason for which his blood had been taken; (5) the door that by closing itself became part of the wall; (6) the strange sounds that came from the throats of the characters in his story; (7) the symptoms he showed during the days that followed his adventure (these are related further on), and so on, and so on.

On the other hand, in one of his letters to Joao Martins he declared that certain details could not be put into writing, for he was ashamed to do so. That was of course what referred to the "woman" and the "sexual contacts." These details were not given spontaneously, nor was any description of same given freely. Upon questioning, he revealed embarrassment and shamefulness, and it was only after much insistence that we obtained the foregoing details from him. He also seemed embarrassed when he confessed to the shirt he was wearing on the occasion being torn already, when I asked him if his clothes had been torn at the time. Such feelings are quite plausible in a person coming from his environment and upbringing, and are to be considered psychologically normal. No noticeable tendency toward mysticism or superstition was observed either. The man did not think that the crew were angels, supermen, or demons. He believed them to be human beings such as we are, only coming from other countries on some other planet. He declared that because one of the crew, the one who had taken him on a visit outside the machine, pointed to himself, then to the earth, then to some place in the heavens, and this gesture could only mean above, according to him. Besides, the fact that the crew kept their helmets on and their uniforms closed all the time can only mean, according to him, that the air they breathe is different from ours. Taking this declaration as an indication that he considered the woman, the only one who appeared without a helmet or a uniform, to be of a different race than the others, possibly of human origin (perhaps brought up and adapted to the condition of another planet) I asked him what he thought of it. He peremptorily denied the possibility, saying that she was the same as the others, physically speaking, when dressed in her uniform and helmet, except for a small difference in height. Besides, she spoke the same as the others did, with

guttural sounds coming from the throat. She too had taken part in his capture, and it never occurred to him that she was ever at any time under any constraint from the others, being quite as much at ease as any of them. I then asked him if the helmets were not by any chance some kind of disguise, as the woman had proved to be able to breathe our kind of air. He said he did not believe it was so, for she had only been able to breathe the same air when she was in the small room with smoke coming from the little tubes fixed into the walls. That was where the "meeting" had taken place that had caused him so much trouble. This, besides the fact that the smoke had not appeared in any of the other rooms (where he had not seen any of the crew take off his helmet) got him to draw the conclusion that it must have been some kind of gas used to help her breathing—put in there purposely for her to be able to appear without the protection of the helmet. As can be judged from the preceding account, Mr. Villas-Boas is an extremely intelligent man. His power of reasoning is surprisingly logical for a man bred in the country and nearly illiterate, for he only has primary schooling. The same can be said as to the possible aphrodisiacal effects of the liquid that was spread over his body, in spite of the fact that in this case the explanation may have been more to satisfy his own "ego" than for any other reason (if what he says is true)—for his sexual excitement may have been perfectly spontaneous. His unconscious repulsion may be due to the fact that it was hard for him to have been overcome by purely animal instincts. On the other hand, the liquid may have been only an antiseptic, a disinfectant, or a deodorizer, for the purpose of cleansing him or getting rid of any germs harmful to his mate.

He was asked if he thought that his actions could have been carried out under his captors' willpower or telepathic suggestion. The answer was negative. He declared to having been the master of his own actions and thoughts throughout his adventure. At no time did he feel he was being mastered by outside power or pressure. "All they got from me was by the fist" was his only comment. He denied having received the slightest mental influence or telepathic message from any one of them. "If they thought themselves capable of such things," he said, "I must have let them down flatly."

When the questioning was over, Joao Martins told him that unfortunately his story would not be published in the

Cruzeiro weekly, for it would hardly be taken seriously, with no further proof in favor of it, unless another similar story were to appear somewhere else. Villas-Boas showed his disappointment (either because he had wanted his name to appear in print in *O Cruzeiro* or because he had noticed from Joao Martins' expression that his story was not believed). He showed embarrassment, but did not protest or try to argue the point. He only added:

"Therefore, if you do not need me anymore, I shall go home tomorrow. If you want to visit me there someday, I shall be very pleased to receive you. If you need anything else from me, you may write. . . ."

So as to comfort him somewhat in his disappointment, I told him that if he wanted to see his story in print, he need only go to the newspapers—that they would most certainly publish it at a time when the subject was back in the headlines with the pictures taken of a "flying saucer" off the Island of Trindade. But I also warned him that as in the case of the photographer Barauna, many people would consider him crazy or a quack. He answered: "Those who accuse me of being a liar or crazy I would challenge to come to my home and find out who I am. They would soon find out that I am known as a normal and honorable man. If they still continued doubting, the worse luck for them. . . ."

All the foregoing comments serve to confirm the impression of frankness given by Villas-Boas in telling his story. It also clearly establishes that we are not dealing with a psychopathic case, a mystic, or a visionary subject. In spite of this, the very substance of his story becomes the heaviest argument against it. Some details are too fantastically imaginary to be believed—unfortunately for him! Therefore the possibility of his being an extremely clever liar must also be considered. He could be a mystifier, admirably gifted with imagination and uncommon intelligence, capable of making up an entirely original story, something altogether different from anything that has ever before been told. In that case, his memory must also be extraordinary: for instance, the detailed description of the strange machine corresponds exactly to the model, carved in wood, which he sent to Joao Martins last November. Notice should be taken that this apparatus is entirely different from the "flying saucers" described heretofore, as if the man made a point of being original in this too.

The coincidence of the model made months ago and the oral description, with one more sketch, made now, show that the man must have an excellent *visual* memory.

Another experience we put him through was to show him several pictures of Brazilian blondes to see if he thought any of them looked like the fair woman of the crew, either in her features or type of hair. The result was negative. At last we presented him with a picture published by *O Cruzeiro* magazine (1954) in which Adamski's picture of a Venusian appeared, drawn after his own specifications. Villas-Boas did not find any resemblance at all, and pointed out that the face he had seen was much thinner and had a pointed chin, the eyes being larger and more deeply outlined, the cheekbones higher too. The woman's hair was shorter, coming only halfway down the neck, and was made up in a very different style. Neither did he recognize any resemblance in their clothes.

Notes

¹The description made of the first moments after the engine appeared standing over the tractor differs from the one Villas-Boas gave in one of his letters to Joao Martins in November, 1958. In it he describes having seen the "object" hovering over the tractor and finding it impossible to escape from it because of the slow speed of his tractor as well as his own if he had been on foot, and the danger and trouble involved by the lumpy ground with its freshly plowed soil, he decided to *stop* the engine and wait and see what happened. He then saw the object land a little farther away, resting on the metal tripod, and saw a door open in it, a ladder being pushed out from it, and two strangely dressed men step down it. One of them started walking down, while the other waved at him as if to ask him to get nearer and get into the apparatus. It was only then that panic seized him and he tried to start the engine of his tractor; as it would not go, for the starter failed (there was no reference made to the headlights), and seeing one of the men already on the ground and the other one coming down the steps,

he rushed away from his tractor, going out from the opposite side and was caught only a few yards away by his first pursuer. From here on, both reports agree.

This was the only contradiction that we were able to ascertain during the questioning. We do not offer any explanation for it, and only take note of it for future reference. It is because of this contradiction that Joao Martins' distrust was aroused regarding the case.

² This remark gave rise to a question on my part. I told Villas-Boas I could not understand how the crew could breathe, being fastened into those clothes and wearing those helmets all the time, with no portable reserves in sight, like those worn by divers and deep-sea swimmers, to obtain the oxygen needed in such cases. He replied, repeating in part what had been said earlier: "I hadn't thought of it, in fact. I cannot explain it either. I didn't notice anything at all, no bulge or lump to show the tubes were fastened somewhere to a box or contrivance hidden under their clothes."

³ The description of their clothes was made by comparing them to those of Adamski's "Venusian." The main difference noticed by Villas-Boas was that his men wore them tighter, very tight-fitting in fact, especially their trousers, which in Adamski's sketch are drawn baggy, with a lot of surplus cloth. The described shape and thickness of their shoe soles, and the lack of a clearcut division between trousers and shoes, so that these were only a continuation of the preceding, are also a departure from the classic "contactee" spaceman clothing.

⁴ If the woman had been wearing a helmet, according to Villas-Boas, she would have looked a little taller and would have just about reached his chin. With this premise and taking into account the fact that four of the crew, *with* their helmets *on*, were about his own size, he declared not to have any doubt that that woman and the first person who had caught hold of him were one and the same. Villas-Boas is 1.64 meters tall with his shoes on (this measurement was taken in my consulting room). Considering his remarks as to the thickness of the men's shoe soles and the further increase in height given by their helmets, and with due reserve as to the statement, each male member of the crew must have measured about 1.55 meters or a little less. The woman being considered much shorter, it was figured that she must have been about 1.35 meters high.

His declaration that the woman reached only to his shoulders (referring to her height) would make it impossible for her to rub her head against his face, according to Joao Martins. According to him, in fact, this seems to be the second contradiction in his story. I am not of the same opinion. I believe that if the woman stood on the tips of her toes she could easily have acted as she did.

⁵ This sign, according to Villas-Boas, was perhaps the main cause of the fear he still lived in since the preceding October, expecting the strange creature to return at any moment to catch him and take him away definitely. Evidently this is not the most reasonable explanation for that sign. This is what we pointed out to Villas-Boas, suggesting instead that her pantomime must have meant the following: "Someday I shall bear a child that will be yours and mine, over there in my planet." He agreed that this could be a much more reasonable explanation than the one he had thought of.

Clinical Remarks and Medical Examination

Identification:

Antonio Villas-Boas, twenty-three, white, single, a farmer, resident in São Francisco de Salles, Minas Gerais State.

Medical History:

As was registered in the annexed deposition, he left the apparatus at 5:30 A.M., October 16, 1957. He was feeling very weak, for he had not eaten anything since the foregoing night and had vomited several times while still inside the machine. When he got home he was feeling worn out and slept the whole day. He woke up at 4:30 P.M., feeling refreshed, and had a good dinner. On the next night, however, he was able to get a little sleep, but soon after he began to dream of the events of the night before as if all were happening over again. He woke up with a start, crying out, as if his captors were at him again. On repeatedly going

through the same experience, he decided to get up and try studying. But this he was unable to do, for he could in no way whatsoever concentrate on what he was reading, his thoughts straying back to the events of the night before. The day dawned with his feeling restless, walking to and fro, and chain-smoking. He was feeling tired and had pains all over his body. He took a cup of coffee and nothing else, which was not his custom. But soon after he felt sick again, just as if he had been eating, and this kept on for the rest of the day. A very bad headache also settled in, beating at his temples, and this also went on for the rest of the day. He had also lost his appetite altogether and was not able to touch food for two days.

The second night he still spent sleeplessly, the same as the former, and during it he began to feel troublesome burning in his eyes, but the headache had disappeared completely and did not appear again.

On the second day his feeling of sickness still persisted, as well as his lack of appetite. He did not vomit again, though, perhaps due to the fact that he had not forced himself to eat. The burning in his eyes got worse and his eyes kept shedding tears. In spite of this he did not notice any congestion of the conjunctival tissue—nor any other sign of visual irritation. He did not notice any decrease in vision either.

On the third night sleep returned, and he slept normally. But from then on, for about a month, he was overcome by excessive sleepiness. Even during the day he often dozed off and it even happened when he was chatting with someone, wherever he was at the moment. It was enough for him to sit or stand still for a short time for him unwittingly to drop off to sleep. During all this period of sleepiness, the burning in his eyes persisted, as well as the weeping. His feeling of sickness had disappeared as from the third day—and that was when his appetite returned too, so that he started to take food normally. He noticed that his visual symptoms got worse in the sunlight, so that he was obliged to avoid too much daylight.

On the eighth day, he hurt his forearm slightly while at work, and there was a little bleeding from the wound. On the next day he noticed the appearance of a slight amount of infection, and there was a spot of matter and it felt scratchy. After the wound had healed though, a purple spot

still appeared around it. Four to ten days later more wounds of a similar kind appeared on his forearms and legs: These were spontaneous, and had not been provoked by any external cause. All appeared "with a little lump and a spot in the middle of them, which felt very scratchy and lasted for ten to twenty days each." He referred to them all as "staying purple all around after drying up," and the scars are still visible.

On no occasion did he notice any kind of skin eruption or burning sensation, and he denied having seen any part of his skin bleeding (crusts) or bruises formed by any smaller hurts (spots formed by bleeding). If any were present, he had not noticed them. However, he refers to the fact that on the fifteenth day two yellowish spots appeared on his face, one on each side of his nose, more or less at symmetrical points of distance: They were a kind of "palish patch" as if there were little blood there and they disappeared spontaneously after ten to twenty days' time.

At present he still has two little wounds on his arms which have not healed yet, besides the scars of all the others—that keep appearing on and off during all these months. None of the symptoms described above have appeared again up to the present. He feels well and supposes he is in good health.

He denies having suffered from fever, diarrhea, bleeding phenomena, or jaundice, not only during the acute phase of his illness, but also later on. No loss of hair occurred either on his body or on his face, nor did he suffer from unusual loss of hair at any time from October onward.

All through the time he suffered from sleepiness his willingness to work did not subside. Neither did he notice any decrease of the libido or of his powers or any change in the sharpness of his sight. He did not suffer from anemia nor from open wounds in his mouth.

Past Diseases:

He only refers to eruptive illnesses pertaining to childhood, such as measles and chicken pox, with no subsequent complications. No chronic venereal disease either. For some years he has been suffering from "chronic colitis," but he is not bothered by it at present.

Physical Examination:

Subject of male sex, white, smooth black hair, brown eyes, no visible acute or chronic illness. Bio type: long-limbed asthenic. Untypical fancies. Medium height: 1.64 meters with shoes on. Slender and sturdy, his muscle structure well-developed. Presents good state of nutrition, no sign of lack of vitamins observed. Absence of any kind of deformity or anomaly in growth of body. Hair of normal appearance, evenly distributed over the body as is fitting to the sex. Conjunctival mucous membrane slightly discolored. Well-kept teeth. Superficial glands unnoticeable to the touch.

Dermatological Examination:

The following changes are to be noted:

1. Two small hyperchromic spots, one on each side of the chin, small in size, rather roundish shape. One of them the size of a small coin, the other slightly larger and of more regular shape. The skin in this region is firmer and smoother, as if it had been renewed recently, or as if there had been some kind of atrophy. There is no sign to enable an estimate to be made as to their nature or size. It can only be said that they are scars resulting from some superficial lesion with associated bleeding under the skin—of at least a month or at the most a year since they came into existence. Apparently these marks are not permanent and will probably disappear by the end of a few months. No other spot or similar mark to be detected.

2. Several scars resulting from recent skin lesions (a few months at the most) on the back of the hands, on the fore-arms, and on the legs. All of them present the same appearance, like little pimples or scarred tissue, with some scaling around them showing they are comparatively recent. Two of them are still fresh, one on each arm, and their appearance is that of two lumps or nodules, reddish, harder than the skin around them, painful upon pressure, having a small central opening from which a yellow serous substance is emitted. The skin around them is modified and in a state of irritation, showing that the lesions are irritated, for marks made by the patient's nails appear on them. The most interesting aspect of these lesions and scars is that of the existence of a purplish hyperchromic area around all of them,

with which we are not familiar at all. We cannot say if these areas signify something special or not. Our experience in the field of dermatology is not great enough to be able to interpret them correctly, as this is not our specialty. We limit ourselves to signaling these alterations, that have also been photographed.

Examination of the Nervous System—Psychism:

Good orientation as to time and space. Feelings and affections within normal limits. Spontaneous and provoked attention, normal. Tests for perception, thought association, and reasoning powers show apparently normal mental mechanism. Forward and backward memory working well. Excellent visual memory, with great ease in reproducing drawings or sketches of what was first explained verbally. Lack of any outward or inward sign of mentally unbalanced state. Note: These conclusions, although precise, must be completed, if possible, by a psychiatric examination made by a specialist. Examination of movement, reflexes, and superficial sensibility presents nothing abnormal.

Olavo Fontes, M.D.

Rio de Janeiro, February 22, 1958.

* * * * *

Authors' Summary

The seeming inconsistencies in this case may not be such at all if approached calmly and logically.

Mr. Martins felt that if the woman were only four feet eight inches, and Villas-Boas was five feet five inches tall, she would not have been able to rub her head against his cheek. Dr. Fontes points out this might have been accomplished if she were standing on tiptoe, and this is quite possible as she was, after all, the aggressor.

Another point to consider is just precisely how tall Villas-Boas was. Most people, and especially men, stretch a little

or "stand their tallest" when being measured and/or exaggerate a little when telling their height especially if they are average or less. It is understood that Villas-Boas is average or just under average height for a Brazilian.

Now, considering that Villas-Boas was the captive of strangely dressed entities in a strange ship, had been gassed and sexually accosted by an unusual-appearing woman, it is unlikely that he was "standing tall." His testimony also indicates that he cooperated with the woman from the beginning. So perhaps he bent down a little?

The problem of the strange headgear on the "men" may be a simple one also. If the generous space in the helmet above the heads of the creatures was occupied by a filtration system, we have the answer. They could have been breathing the same air as Villas-Boas and the woman, only filtered so they would not be exposed to Villas-Boas' germs. The woman had to be in close contact for the purpose of sexual intercourse but it would not be necessary to expose the entire crew. The liquid which was spread on Villas-Boas' body and the ill-smelling gas which was forced into the room he occupied may both have been antiseptic in nature—the latter for the purpose of neutralizing any respiratory germs.

It is important here to recall that the helmets of the crew were "high," and although tubes leading from the helmet to the body of the suit were present, there was no indication of a package or capsule containing air supply. We must examine, of course, the possibility that the "gas" used on Villas-Boas was an atmospheric component which was necessary for the woman and her companions. This conjecture arises from the fact that the crew as well as the woman wore those suits when Villas-Boas was first accosted in the field, and the only one who appeared without one was the woman, and that was only during the time she passed in the room with Villas-Boas, as far as we can determine. It is quite as likely that the "gas" was an antiseptic agent as we have suggested, as it is likely that it was a needed atmospheric component for the woman. Also, the "gas" was inserted into the room only once as far as we know, was not reinforced at any time, despite the fact that it was being breathed by two individuals for quite a space of time. Also, it seems that if a certain gaseous ingredient was needed, it could have been distributed throughout the air in the whole ship and not just the one room.

When the Villas-Boas report was first given to APRO in 1958, we tried hard to explain it as a sexual fantasy, but the reported facts did not fit. If Villas-Boas (who Dr. Fontes says is a normal man in every way) were to indulge in a sexual fantasy either during sleep or his waking moments, he would logically make a glamorous, beautiful woman the center of his thoughts. He would not hallucinate a strange woman who lacked one of the physical attributes generally ascribed to a sexy woman—lips. Kissing is one of the very normal overtures leading up to the act, yet the woman in the Villas-Boas case would not kiss but rather used a biting technique. This, in itself is not out of bounds in lovemaking procedures, but it hardly replaces good old-fashioned osculation—for humans, anyway.

In this case, as in many UFO incidents in which strange clothing, equipment, or creatures are involved, criticism of the possible authenticity of the report arises out of the very difference between the purported facts and “normal” people, ships, clothing, etc.

If, indeed, these UFOs are ships from another planet and occupied by alien beings, we should expect that the beings, their ships, their technology, culture, and habits would be considerably different from ours. And if they are technologically hundreds or thousands of years in advance of humans, we should expect the difference to be even more pronounced.

CHAPTER IV:

THE INTERRUPTED JOURNEY CONTINUED

What started out to be a lark for the Barney Hills in September, 1961, turned out to be a series of nightmares. On the 19th, on their way back from a relaxing trip to Canada, Betty and Barney Hill saw an unusually bright star in the sky, kept their eyes on it, and, at Betty's insistence, eventually stopped to observe it for some time. And therein lies the tale.

John Fuller, professional writer and columnist for the *Saturday Review*, heard about the Hills' adventure, contacted them, and eventually came up with the most fascinating adventure story of modern times. But certain details of that adventure take it out of the story category and make it seem to be in actuality the record of a harrowing experience.

A little about the Hills: Although of secondary importance, the Hill marriage is one of mixed races. Mrs. Hill is Caucasian and Mr. Hill is a Negro. Barney works for the United States Post Office and Betty is a State of New Hampshire social worker. Both are highly regarded in the community of Portsmouth, New Hampshire; both are active in social work as well as in the civil rights movements.

Prior to the experience we will relate, Mrs. Hill had been curious about the subject of UFOs, having friends who had seen the things, and Mr. Hill was gently scoffing and generally tended to dismiss the subject.

On the night in question, the couple were making their way down U. S. Highway Number 3 through the White Mountains. At Colebrook where they stopped for coffee they noted that the clock read 10:05 when they left to get back into their car. They expected to be home in Portsmouth by 2:30 or 3 at the latest.

In order to paint a picture of that night it is necessary to note that the sky was clear with bright stars and the

moon was up. Shortly after the couple drove through Lancaster, Mrs. Hill noticed a particularly bright star near the moon. It had not been there shortly before. It appeared to be getting brighter. She brought it to Barney's attention and he dismissed it as a satellite.

The Hills drove on, occasionally noting the "star." Delsey, their pet dachshund who had been asleep on the back seat, began to stir restlessly. They stopped the car so that Delsey could have a little walk and took the opportunity to watch the star a little more closely. Mrs. Hill snapped the leash to Delsey's collar and walked her along the side of the road. At this point she noted that the "star" was moving. Barney joined her in the road, she turned over the custody of Delsey to him and went back to the car and got the binoculars. Barney noted that the light in the sky was moving and concluded that it was an off-course satellite.

Mrs. Hill looked at the object through the binoculars, and later began to occasionally call Mr. Hill's attention to it as it moved about the sky. They got back into the car and continued their drive, stopping at intervals to look at the object again. At about 11 P.M. they approached Cannon Mountain and Barney slowed the car near a picnic turnout and turned his attention to the light again. The light then terminated its northern flight, turned into the west, then east, and then completed the turn until it was coming directly toward the Hills. Barney braked sharply and pulled into the picnic area.

Betty, by now very curious and a little excited, argued with her husband, who insisted at this time that the object was an airliner. He took the binoculars and through them made out the shape of a plane's fuselage without wings, and a series of blinking lights. Betty took her turn at the binoculars, and the object was getting closer, for it moved in front of the moon in silhouette and appeared to be flashing different colored lights which were rotating around the object. The lights were red, amber, green, and blue.

The dispute about the identity of the light was beginning to cause friction between the two and they argued about it. Betty got back into the car where she found that the dog was whimpering and cowering.

Mr. Hill put the binoculars to his eyes again and looked at the object. It made absolutely no sound and he strained to hear an engine. When he got back into the car

again he realized that he was afraid, but tried not to let it show. He told Mrs. Hill he got the impression that the object, whatever it was, was observing them. So they drove on toward Cannon Mountain at a low speed, occasionally glimpsing the object as it moved erratically about the sky.

Before too long the object had approached and seemed only about 100 feet off the ground to the west, and keeping pace with the Hills' car. With the car barely crawling at a low rate of speed, Betty put the glasses to her eyes again and was startled to see a double row of windows. She commanded Barney to stop and get a look at it. He demurred, saying it would probably be gone by the time he stopped anyway, but after some coaxing he brought the car to a halt in the middle of the road. Betty handed him the binoculars and Mr. Hill got out, left the engine running, and, leaning his arm on the door of the car, brought the glasses up to his eyes. By now the object had swung toward them, and seemed to hover no more than a city block away and a few degrees above the treetops. The object was tilted toward them and its configuration was clear for the first time: It was obviously a large, glowing disc-shaped thing. The vibration of the car jiggled his arm so he stepped away from the car to look. Betty, by now very excited, asked if he could see it. For the first time he noted the emotion in her voice, and snapped, "It must be a plane or something."

Hill looked again. The huge thing at that moment swung in a silent arc across the road and was now not more than 100 feet away. The double row of windows was clearly seen.

By this time Hill was gripped by fear but could not stop himself from moving across the road on the driver's side of the car, and then across the field toward the object. Two finlike projections on either side, with a red light on each tip, were sliding out from the central object. There was still no sound. Barney approached to within about 50 feet of the thing which was now at about treetop level.

Back at the car, Betty had begun to call Barney, but he did not respond.

Out in the field, Barney put the binoculars to his eyes again and clearly saw structured windows and about six beings behind them. They seemed to be braced against the windows and looking down at him. One, who seemed to be the "leader," wore a black leather jacket and reminded him of the German officers of World War II.

Suddenly, all but one of the creatures turned their backs toward Barney and seemed to be doing something like pulling levers. The craft began to descend even lower, just a few feet at a time. As the fins bearing the red lights spread out further on the sides of the craft, something extended toward the ground under the object.

Barney sharpened the focus on the binoculars and looked at the one remaining face at the window on the huge disc. Blind fear gripped him and he suddenly had the conviction that he was going to be captured. The eyes of the creature at the window seemed to affect him. He pulled the binoculars away from his face and ran screaming back across the field toward Betty and the car. He arrived at the car, tossed the glasses in the seat, put the car into first gear and drove off down the road at breakneck speed, shouting that they were going to be captured. He told his wife to look for the thing and she rolled the window down and looked but the object was apparently gone. So were the stars, which had been so brilliantly obvious only seconds before.

Shortly a strange electronic "beeping" was heard by both. The whole car seemed to be filled with it. The sound seemed to come from behind the car, in an irregular rhythm. Then the pair both began to feel a strange tingling drowsiness come over them.

Some time later the sound was heard again. Mr. and Mrs. Hill shortly saw a road sign which said: CONCORD—17 MILES. They drove on home. They arrived at about 5 A.M.

The big adventure was over—but it had just begun.

When the Hills arrived home, Barney was concerned with a spot on his groin. Betty unpacked, took a bath and, for no reason whatsoever, bundled up the dress and shoes she had been wearing and shoved them back into the deep recesses of her closet.

During the next few days the Hills discovered some unaccountable shiny spots on the trunk of their car. They looked highly polished and were about the size of a half dollar. Barney discovered that his almost new shoes were scuffed on the tops of the toes and could not account for it.

As time wore on, these unaccountable circumstances bothered the Hills. They eventually realized that there were about two hours missing from the night—and a distance of approximately 35 miles. Barney began to have stomach trouble which led him to consult a physician. On March

25, 1962, both of the Hills saw Dr. Patrick J. Quirke of the Baldpate private sanitarium, who ruled out simultaneous hallucination, a possibility which had been worrying both of the Hills.

By the summer of 1962, Barney Hill was in a bad state. His anxiety had increased, and ulcers and high blood pressure were giving him a lot of trouble. Eventually he began therapy with Dr. Duncan Stephens of Exeter, New Hampshire.

At first Mr. Hill did not associate his problems with the experience with the UFO, blaming everything on various other personal problems. From the summer of 1962 through the summer of 1963, Barney only discussed the UFO incident with Dr. Stephens in passing. His only concern with it had been his panic when confronted with the object in the field. He was not generally susceptible to panic, so it bothered him. Otherwise it did not seem to be a contributing factor to his ill health. Betty did not seem to have been bothered much if at all by the experience although she occasionally had some strange dreams about UFOs.

In order to pare down the space ordinarily allotted to an incident of this sort, we will jump at this point directly to December 1963 when Barney was referred to Dr. Benjamin Simons in Boston, a well-known and qualified neurosurgeon who eventually performed hypnotherapy on both of the Hills.

During the course of this treatment, both of the Hills would go to Simons' office at the same time, but only one would be put into trance. The entire transcript of these hypnotic trance sessions were presented in an excellent book, *The Interrupted Journey* by John Fuller. He is also the author of *Incident at Exeter*. We will deal here only with the main details which resulted from the trance questioning.

Barney Hill, who was suffering from physical illness, was put into trance first. Each session seemed to lessen his feelings of anxiety, and eventually the following information was elicited from his subconscious:

After the first series of "beeping" sounds were heard, the Hills found themselves on a dirt road and there appeared to be a roadblock ahead of them. Betty became afraid, the engine quit and the car stopped. Mr. and Mrs. Hill were confronted by several men who guided them through a wooded area to a huge disc-shaped object which was resting on the ground. Mrs. Hill did not look at the man to whom she referred as the leader to any extent, but did note that

the crew had a Mongoloid appearance with broad, flat faces, large slanting eyes, and small, flattened noses. Their bodies seemed out of proportion, with large chest areas.

Barney Hill kept his eyes closed most of the time and this was noted by his wife during the episode. They were taken aboard the huge object and put into separate rooms. Mrs. Hill noted the details of a rather strange physical examination: Unusual instruments were touched to her body in various places, a sample of skin obtained by scraping was taken from her arm, a piece of fingernail was cut off, and a hair was pulled from her head. Then a long needle was inserted into her navel, causing her considerable pain and she protested to the "examiner" who was doing it. The "leader" (these are two separate entities) passed a hand over her eyes and the pain stopped. She was told that this was a test for pregnancy.

Mr. Hill noted that the "leader" had very large, almond-shaped eyes which seemed to extend around the side of his head to some extent, giving the impression of a greater peripheral vision than men. The mouth of this entity, he said, was only a slit, completely without lips, and with a vertical line on each side. There was no nose as such, he said—only two slitlike holes. Mr. Hill also recollected that the table on which he was put during his "examination" was quite short—his legs hung over from the knees down. He is about five feet, eight-and-a-half inches tall. The table was hard and cold and by its side there was a stool, probably used by the "examiner."

The room in which the Hills were "examined" was pie-shaped with the "point cut off," suggesting that it was a section of the round-shaped craft. When they were taken aboard the craft they went up a ramp and into a corridor which seemed to encircle the ship on the outside circumference. From this they were taken into the rooms mentioned before.

Mrs. Hill got the distinct impression that the "leader" was trying to keep the crew away from her. The "leader" and "examiner" seemed to be taller than the others but Mrs. Hill thinks this may be because she was closer to them than she was to the crew. She became visibly disturbed when questioned about the "leader" under hypnosis, could not describe the "leader" or "examiner" except for the personality of the leader, with whom she conversed while waiting for the completion of Barney's "examination."

This conversation is one of the really strange things about the whole experience, for although there seemed to be conversation between the crew members and the leader, the exchange of thoughts between Barney and Betty and the "leader" seemed to be just that—an exchange of thoughts. The sounds made by the entities in communicating with each other sounded like "mmmmm" sounds.

The "examiner" became quite excited about Barney Hill's denture and some discussion took place concerning this. Betty explained to the leader that Barney had been injured and had to have artificial teeth, and that sometimes old people lose their teeth and must be fitted with dentures. This seemed to be a novel thing to him, as well as the term "old age" which Mrs. Hill did not succeed in explaining to him.

Because of the light in the object described by Antonio Villas-Boas, (see preceding chapter) specific questions were put to the Hills by Mrs. Lorenzen concerning the lighting in the craft they were in. Mr. Hill said that it was like a mercury vapor light he had seen while visiting the Hayden Planetarium at one time. This may be quite revealing where the physical characteristics of the crew of the ship are concerned.

Mr. Hill kept his eyes shut during the experience, and did not see his wife inside the ship. On the other hand, Mrs. Hill saw Barney until they took him to the examining room and noted that he was "sleepwalking" and had his eyes shut—missing a lot, as she put it. She did not notice anything unusual other than that.

The important point here is the skin pigmentation of the Hills. Mrs. Hill has quite light skin. Mr. Hill might have noticed a faint bluish or grayish cast to her skin if he had been able to see her. Barney's color, on the other hand, might not have been affected by the light because of his darker skin. Although not a very dark Negro, his skin is several shades darker than that of his wife.

This is all an attempt to analyze the most puzzling aspect of the physical descriptions of the creatures: Mrs. Hill described them as having a bluish-gray cast to their skin. Mr. Hill said he got the impression of a metallic appearance. If the entities had a particularly light skin they might have looked grayish, depending on the exact nature of that light. It is possible that if Mr. Hill had seen his wife on board the ship he might have noted the same type of bluish-gray or metallic appearance in her skin color.

In a telephone conversation with Mrs. Lorenzen, the two agreed to answer specific questions to fill in what information they had which had not appeared in Mr. Fuller's book. It developed that after the hypnotherapy the Hills were able to find the spot on the road where they were captured, and found that it was a dead-end road. Also, from their reconstruction, they decided that their car had been turned around after their capture so that they were headed in the right direction to get home after the experience was over and they were released. They also theorized that the creatures unlocked the trunk of the car, for it had been locked before and was unlocked when they arrived home that morning. Nothing was missing, however.

After hypnotherapy began and the details of the experience began to emerge, Mrs. Hill began to have dreams about the capture, but in her dreams the "crew" members had quite large noses instead of flat, Mongoloid-appearing noses, and had dark skin and hair. Hair had not been specifically recalled under hypnosis. One of the specific questions submitted to Mrs. Hill by APRO concerned the difference between the dreamed characteristics and those revealed under hypnosis. Mrs. Hill offered her opinion that her dreams were rationalizations and that in them she tried to make the crew appear to be more humanlike than they really were, which was precisely the thought we entertained concerning the meaning of her dreams. It should be recalled at this juncture that questioning under hypnosis concerning the "leader's" physical description brought about considerable upset on her part and Dr. Simon did not pursue the point because of the disturbing effect.

Mr. Hill, while under hypnosis and later during recall of the experience after hearing the tapes, again and again mentioned the fact that the "eyes" of the leader seemed to have some strange effect on him. In answer to questions put to him by APRO he wrote:

"The tapes of us under hypnosis seem to indicate that I was being controlled while walking toward [the] craft and Betty does not become affected until [the] first sound of [the] beeps, when I returned to [the] car. Beep sound seemed to refortify what was happening to me in [the] field, thus my amnesia became complete."

Everything considered, a reconstruction can be made in this way:

The entities aboard the craft were initially attracted to the Hills by the fact that they were on a lonely road at night, stopped occasionally and seemed to be watching their ship. As they approached, with or without the aid of optics, they may have noted the racial difference between the two and became curious.

Waiting for a likely spot along the road when the Hills stopped to watch, the ship approached. At this time some type of influence was brought to bear on Mr. Hill. After he "broke" the contact with great effort and returned to the car, a mechanical means of influencing both of the Hills was possibly employed—the "beeping sounds" which both described. At this time the object was not visible, and it may be that the car was literally taken up off the road in some manner and moved to an isolated spot, although this does not seem too likely, for it would have been set down in a correct position for them to continue their journey later. Recall that the Hills said that the car was in a different position when they returned to it. Under hypnosis they also said that they approached a road block.

So it is more possible that the "beeping sounds" set up some type of control by which the Hills were guided to the spot where they were taken aboard the ship. The same type of beeping sounds which were heard hours later when they came out of their somnambulistic state in the car could have been a release from "control." The shiny spots on the trunk of the car may have had some connection with the "beeping" phenomenon.

Although Dr. Simons and Mr. Fuller leave the question open as to whether the Hills had a real or a psychic experience, one gets the definite impression that Dr. Simons feels they did see some strange object in the sky but that it triggered an emotional experience which was shared by "thought transference." This position is untenable, however, when the information revealed by both of the Hills' subconscious minds correlates with known facts about other cases such as the experience of Villas-Boas about which the Hills could have had no knowledge. The Villas-Boas case was published in English for the first time in March, 1965, by the British UFO magazine *Flying Saucer Review*, and did not receive wide distribution in this country, for it went only to subscribers. By that time, however, the Hill case was a matter of history and the information gathered through hypnotherapy

concerning their amnesiac period had been made a part of the record.

Certain details about the whole episode, however, should be taken with a grain of salt, as it were, for if it was a true experience as we suspect, then the "leader" gave a clue to the various, however slight, discrepancies. When he told Betty Hill that she would not be able to remember the incident, she insisted that she would, whereupon he said that it wouldn't matter because Barney would remember it differently. And Mr. Hill was the one subjected to influence *first*—the leader seemed to have the ability to influence him on a larger scale than Mrs. Hill.

One might wonder why Villas-Boas was not "conditioned" or "influenced" to forget his experience, but the explanation is really quite simple. As has been the consistent characteristic of the UFOs, they operate surreptitiously and do not seem to have a desire to make a lasting contact of any kind. Villas-Boas was alone and his captors no doubt knew that he would not be believed if he did relate his experience. In the case of the Hills, however, they were dealing with two people, and if the two had the occasion to undergo hypnotherapy as a result of their experience, certain details, if recalled by both, could lend credibility to the tale. Therefore, the logical thing to do would be somehow to plant different impressions and memories in the minds of each. Quite likely the strongest influence brought to bear on Barney Hill was accomplished by the "leader," whose eyes seemed to be the key to Barney's hypnotic state. Mr. Hill told Dr. Simons that while he was on the ship he was aware of the leader and those strange eyes, their reassurances or suggestions, whether he was with the entity or not. Betty, on the other hand, seemed to respond only and directly to the "beeps." She kept her eyes open on board the ship and observed more than her husband did.

A clue to the different approaches used by the entities on each of the Hills may be found in the personality of each. Mr. Hill seems to be a repressed individual, not prone to panic nor emotionally inclined—at least outwardly. Mrs. Hill (and being a woman may have some bearing here) readily expresses her emotions although she is the type who, in times of stress, "rises to the occasion" and it is only after the stress is over that she herself realizes or admits the

strain was present. Mr. Hill's predisposition to suppressed feelings is characteristic of men.

Revolting as it may be, we must come to grips with the problem involving Mrs. Hill's inability to describe the leader. It just may be possible that his appearance was so repugnant to her that she completely suppresses any memory of it, preferring to remember only that despite the situation, he was kind to her. The forcible kidnaping by strange "people" and submission to an altogether strange kind of "physical examination" would be a considerable strain on a woman, let alone being observed and examined by an alien-appearing creature. The "leader" may have realized this also, and planted a suggestion which would cause her automatically to resist any attempts to elicit the information about his appearance.

The famed astronomer I. M. Levitt was interviewed concerning his opinion about "flying saucers" on the Mike Douglas television "talk" show one afternoon in November, 1966, and his observations and opinions are characteristic of most scientists who do not seem able to face the situation squarely. When asked about the story told by the Barney Hills he tended to discount it. One of his "reasons" was that he felt the "physical examination" was not exotic or advanced enough to have been carried out by superior beings. He noted that in the future man would be able to place a human on a table, and with the use of electronic instruments and computers, give him a physical examination, diagnosing any problems without laying a hand on him.

This is interesting, for Dr. Levitt was discrediting observational evidence and testimony with a theory concerning diagnostic equipment which does not exist. At any rate, the physical examination to which the Hills were subjected did not appear to be concerned with diagnosis of illness, but with a scientific evaluation of physical makeup, according to the description given by the Hills. A machine such as that predicted by Dr. Levitt would have to be designed with considerable knowledge of the creature being examined. Lacking this knowledge, the examiners would have to use such equipment as was available.

The whole Hill affair seems to indicate that the UFO and its occupants were attracted by the car and its occupants which occasionally stopped and viewed them, and possi-

bly, eventually, by the fact that the couple were of different races.

There can be no doubt that the details of the Hills' experience is disturbing to most people and that scientists especially do not care to face its implications. There has been a strong resistance to the idea of the UFOs being occupied by men ever since the mystery of the UFOs became newsworthy in 1947, and even a very large segment of UFO researchers resist the idea of humanoid occupants to the extent of attempting to suppress information about reports involving the observation of same.

At a seminar given by atmospheric physicist Dr. James MacDonald at the University of Arizona in the fall of 1966, he lamented the publication of the Hill story in *Look* magazine, stating that he felt it would "set UFO research back ten years." This was a surprising statement to come from a scientist, for it would seem that *any* information about the objects would tend to further the study. It appears to be another demonstration that people do not care to carry their examination of UFOs beyond a certain point. It may be due to the possibility that if the humanoid occupants are accepted as fact, then we must logically progress to consider the reason for their presence. And man knows what his own motivations for exploration are: exploitation or conquest.

Although one of the two motives may account for the presence of the space travelers, we cannot be certain, for it is a surety that we are not only dealing with alien beings, but that their psychology and therefore their motivations are alien also.

During the course of several hours of discussion of the UFO subject at our home in the summer of 1966, Dr. MacDonald's main theme was the alleged "censorship" and his conviction that the subject had been scientifically mishandled. He seemed totally oblivious of the various psychological aspects involved. He mentioned Dr. Hynek's responsibility (J. Allen Hynek is consulting astrophysicist to the Air Force UFO project) and stated his opinion that Hynek should have spoken out long before he did. MacDonald did not explain his own actions in collecting data for years but waiting until others had paved the way before publicly stating his own opinions.

There have been few rational and honest approaches to this subject, which is fraught with emotion, and therefore

it is not ethical to attempt to blame any one person or group of persons for the scientists' lack of attention. The whole situation, since the end of the summer of 1966, resembles the period of buck-passing and name-calling which followed Russia's launching of Sputnik I in 1957.

In our opinion, the public airing of the Hill case, rather than being a setback for the field of UFO research, is a definite step forward. If the human population can face the implications of humanoid occupants, then we are on our way to a solution of some of the knotty problems involved.

The general resemblance between the entities in the Hill and the Villas-Boas case is inescapable. If we have any problem in this area, it concerns how much description is retained in the subconscious of Betty Hill and how well it would match up with Villas-Boas' description of the woman in his experience.

Even the physical characteristics of the crew as recalled by Betty Hill closely resemble the woman in the Villas-Boas case. Barney Hill's recollection is sadly lacking, however. His main impression of the appearance of the "leader" seems to be that of his first glimpse through the ship's window while in the field. He was already under the "influence" of something—so what did he really see?

Could the two "slits" or "holes" (nostrils) have been an impression because they were not observed directly? Recall that his attention was drawn to the strange eyes; he did not even note the presence or lack of hair. A very straight nose, viewed from the front, might give the impression of slits only.

Were those eyes wrap-around eyes—extending around the side of the head—or were they some kind of advanced corrective lenses? The latter was brought to our attention by a young colleague in his late twenties who was getting his first pair of glasses. We have both worn glasses most of our lives and they are nearly a part of us. Our friend, however, is much more aware of the drawbacks of eyeglasses and pointed out the advantage of correctly ground peripheral lenses—if the technique of grinding them could be perfected.

Going back to that strange nose—or lack of it—there is considerably more purpose for a protruding proboscis than one usually thinks there is. It is a protection for the face, and especially the eyes, in case of impact, for one thing. It keeps the rain out, for another. And it also provides

an adequate filter system to keep dirt out of the delicate membranes in the head. So what kind of creature would have evolved into a nose-less one? What sort of environment would promote such evolution?

Such questions can give rise to endless and seemingly useless speculation. But it is the purpose of this book to present information, arouse curiosity, and stimulate legitimate scientific speculation concerning the nature of the reported occupants of the UFOs.

CHAPTER V:

THE ENTITIES IN EUROPE

The earliest report in Europe of an unconventional aircraft on the ground accompanied by extraordinary beings took place on August 14, 1947, nearly two months after a sighting by one Kenneth Arnold of nine UFOs over Mount Rainier. (We will discuss the latter in further detail later in the book.)

On that August day at 9 A.M., Signor R. L. Johannis, an artist, was out painting near Chiarso Creek at Villa Santina, close to Carnia, Italy. He was startled to see a disc-shaped object, later estimated to be about 30 feet in diameter, land some distance from him. Next, he was confronted with the presence of two child-sized beings (about three feet tall) standing by the object. They were wearing dark blue coveralls with bright red collars and belts, and a spherical, transparent helmet on their oversized heads. Their faces appeared to have a greenish color, their eyes were large and plum-colored with a vertical line in the center and no lashes or brows. Their hands were clawlike with eight fingers, four opposed to four, on each hand.

Johannis hailed the creatures. The gesture may have been interpreted as hostile, for one of the beings touched its belt and projected a thin vapor which dazed the artist and he fell onto his back. The little beings then approached to within six feet of the artist and stood looking at his easel. Though weak, Johannis managed to roll over and saw the creatures pick up the easel which had been knocked down. He noted that it was taller than both of them, and that they were panting hard. Shortly they returned to the disc and entered it; whereupon it rose from the ground, hovered, and—disappeared.

No other entity accounts are recorded in Europe until 1954, the same year that South America was overrun with

little folk. On October 21 of that year, Mrs. Jennie Roestenberg reported that at 4:45 P.M. on that day she and her two children watched an aluminum-colored disc as it hovered over their home at Rampton, near Shrewsbury, England. Through transparent panels Mrs. Roestenberg claimed she saw two "men" with white skin, long hair and very high foreheads, giving the impression that all features were located in the lower half of their faces. They were wearing transparent helmets and turquoise-blue suits like ski outfits. The object hovered at a tilted angle as the occupants apparently observed the area below.

No exact day is recorded, but in November, 1958, two "part-time" soldiers reportedly observed two huge figures who made "gurgling noises," from their slit trench at Deeside, England, not far from Balmoral, Scotland. The men were on maneuvers in the area and had been left to guard a small hilltop. The incident took place in the early hours of the morning just as daylight began to break. The light was insufficient to see clearly, but the soldiers estimated the intruders to be at least seven feet tall and dressed in strange clothing which seemed to impede their movements.

Needless to say, the witnesses fled the scene, and shortly after, saw a huge, brightly glowing disc-shaped object coming down the road behind them, only a foot or so above the ground. It swooped up over their heads and flew away, pulsating and giving off a shower of sparks. The men were in a state of shock when they were given shelter shortly after their experience by post office engineers in a hut near the scene.

A human-sized, headless, bat-winged creature approached a couple of teen-agers on November 16, 1963, after the boys saw a bright object land in a field near Sandling Parke, Hythe, Kent, in England. Later investigation by teen-agers curious about the report turned up an expanse of bracken that had been flattened, and three giant footprints, an inch deep, two feet long and nine inches wide.

Crossing the Channel to France, we find a proliferation of reports of "little men" or "occupants," in the year 1954, where we will start our study of the situation on the Continent.

On August 23 in Lugrin, near Thonon, France, a man approached a landed object which looked like an aluminum trailer. Standing nearby were two small beings in silvery

clothing who grunted like pigs. The object glowed red and flew away after the little fellows entered it.

Another type of ship was seen at Mourieras, France on September 10. A farmer returning to the town at nightfall saw a man of average height, wearing a helmet, who made friendly gestures and entered the brush, after which a cigar-shaped object, estimated to be 16 feet in length, took off.

One of the best-known sightings of UFO occupants took place near Valenciennes, France, on the night of September 10. It was such a strange incident that it received some international press notice.

Marius Dewilde was thirty-four years old in 1954, married, a father, and a serious, reliable metalworker in the Blanc-Misseron steel mills on the Belgian frontier. He lived with his family in a small home in the midst of fields and woods about a mile from Quarouble. His garden was adjacent to the National Coal Mines railway track running from Blanc-Misseron to St-Amand-les-Eaux, and grade crossing 79 was next to his house.

On the night in question, Dewilde was reading after his wife and children had retired. It was 10:30 P.M. when he heard his dog Kiki barking, and, thinking there was a prowler in the vicinity of his property, he took a flashlight and went outside.

Dewilde walked to his garden, found nothing en route, then spotted a dark mass on the railroad tracks less than six yards from his door. He thought at first that someone had left a farm cart there. At that point his dog approached, crawling on her belly and whining, and simultaneously he heard hurried footsteps to the right of him. The dog began barking again and Dewilde directed his flashlight toward the sound of the footsteps.

What Dewilde saw startled him greatly. Less than three or four yards away, beyond the fence, were two creatures, walking in single file toward the dark mass at the tracks. Both creatures were dressed in suits similar to those of divers, and his light reflected off glass or metal in the area of the head. Both entities were small, less than three-and-a-half feet tall, but had very wide shoulders and the helmets covering their heads looked enormous. The legs looked very short in proportion to the height of the little "men," and Dewilde could not make out any arms.

After the first fright passed, Dewilde rushed to the gate,

intending to cut them off from the path or to grapple with one of them. When he was about six feet from them he was blinded by a very powerful light somewhat like a magnesium flare which came from a square opening in the dark mass on the tracks. He closed his eyes and tried to scream but couldn't, and he felt paralyzed. He tried to move but his legs would not function.

Shortly, Dewilde heard the sound of steps at the gate to his garden, and the two creatures seemed to be going toward the railroad. The beam of light finally went out and he recovered use of his legs and headed for the track. But the dark object had begun to rise, hovering lightly, and Dewilde saw a kind of door closing. A low whistling sound accompanied a thick dark steam which issued from the bottom of the object. The object ascended vertically to about a hundred feet altitude, turned east and when it was some distance away, it took on a reddish glow. A minute later it was completely out of sight.

After he regained his senses, Dewilde woke his wife and a neighbor, told them of his experience, then ran to the police station in the village of Onnaing, a mile distant. He was so upset and his speech so confused that the police thought he was a lunatic and dismissed him. From there he went to the office of the police commissioner where he told his story to Commissioner Gouchet.

Dewilde's fear was so evident that Gouchet realized something extraordinary must have taken place, and the next morning his report brought investigators from the Air Police, and the Department of Territorial Security. These teams, along with police investigators, questioned Dewilde and then examined the area where the dark object had rested. They found no footprints in the area, but the ground was very hard. However, they did find five places on three of the wooden ties which had identical impressions, each about an inch and a half square. The marks were fresh and sharply cut, indicating that the wooden ties had been subjected to very great pressure at those five points.

The impressions were never satisfactorily explained, but railroad engineers who were consulted by the investigators, calculated that the amount of pressure required to make the marks was approximately 30 tons.

An examination of the gravel of the roadbed showed that

at the site of the alleged landing the stones were brittle as if calcined at very high temperature.

And lastly, several residents in the area reported that they had seen a reddish object or glow moving in the sky at about the time Dewilde indicated that the object had left.

The next landing incident took place on September 17, 1954, between Vouneuil-sur-Vienne and Cenon on Route D-1. Monsieur Yves David was bicycling along the road at about 10:30 P.M. The night was dark and the moon had not risen. The region is wooded with many bushes and hedges. David's headlight gave only a dim light and he could not see very well.

As David drew near Le Pontereau, near Cenon, he felt a sensation of prickling and/or itching all over his body, somewhat like an electric shock. Unable to continue, he stopped and got off the bicycle. Since his light worked off a generator fed by pedal power, it went out and he was in total darkness. The prickling sensation had not left, and he felt paralyzed. However, his eyes were getting used to the darkness and he noticed, not far ahead on the road, a strange machine which appeared to be about 9 feet long and 3 feet high.

By this time, David was terror-stricken. He was unable to move, and he saw a silhouette move away from the dark mass and approach him. It was a small "creature," much smaller than a man, and it came to him and touched him on the shoulder, uttering an incomprehensible and completely inhuman sound at the same time. It then moved back to the machine where it disappeared, and seconds later the dark object gave off a greenish light and flew off at great speed, and vanished in the sky.

As soon as the object left, David recovered the use of his limbs, got onto his bike and headed for home at Pontgame where he told of his experience. He was trembling with fear.

With just these few sightings we begin to see a general correlation—little men at night in lonely places. In some instances they seem afraid of the people who happen upon them unexpectedly; in others they seem bold enough to attempt some sort of contact.

There is a considerably larger number of landings of UFOs which involve the observation of strange beings than we can possibly present within the pages of this book, and we have chosen those which are a fair representation of the lot, and

specifically the different types. The actual number of reported landings, recorded throughout the world and especially in Europe, number several hundred.

Quite a famous landing took place on September 26, 1954, and it is quite familiar to UFO students the world over. On that date Madame Leboeuf, of Valence, France, had gone to gather mushrooms in the woods not far from the cemetery at Chabeuil about four o'clock. There were a few people visiting the cemetery at the time. The dog began to bark and then began howling as if in misery. Madame Leboeuf looked around and saw that the animal was standing at the edge of a wheatfield in front of something which she thought at first was a scarecrow.

Upon approaching the dog, she saw that the "scarecrow" was some kind of a small diving suit which appeared to be made of translucent material. The whole affair was about 3 feet or a little larger, and the helmet was translucent also. But suddenly she realized that something was inside of that suit and that "it" was looking at her. She later said she got the impression of eyes, but that they seemed to be larger than human eyes. At this moment, the thing began to move toward her with a sort of quick, waddling walk.

Until the creature, or whatever it was, began to approach her, Madame Leboeuf had only experienced slight surprise and mild curiosity but when it started toward her she became frightened, screamed and fled into a nearby thicket to hide. When she turned to look again she saw nothing unusual, but the dog had begun to howl again, accompanied by the howls of the other dogs in the village.

Next, to her surprise, a large, circular and somewhat flattened metallic-appearing object rose from behind nearby trees and moved away at low altitude making a whistling sound as it flew. It gained elevation as it crossed above the wheatfield, then veered and took off toward the northeast at high speed, gaining altitude all the time.

Meanwhile, Monsieur Leboeuf heard his wife's scream, as well as the whistling sound, and ran to her as did some of the people at the cemetery. Soon practically the whole village was on the spot.

At the place from which the "aircraft" had risen a circular area was found about ten or eleven feet in diameter, in which the shrubs and bushes were crushed. A three-inch branch on an acacia tree at the edge of the circular area

was broken as if from pressure from above. The branch on another acacia tree, which hung over the circular area at about 8½ feet from the ground was stripped of leaves. For a few yards at the beginning of the wheatfield across which the object had flown, the wheat was flattened out in radiating lines.

Police and reporters were struck by the nervous shock suffered by Madame, the physical traces left by the object, the number of people who had heard the whistling sound. Madame Leboeuf suffered a state of nervous collapse and spent two days in bed with high fever. The dog was still visibly frightened and tremulous after three days had passed.

A half an hour after Madame Leboeuf's ordeal, witnesses at Col du Chat, which is 65 miles northeast of Chabeuil, saw an object arrive at that location.

On September 30, eight construction workers near Marcilly-sur-Vienne, France, saw a disc-shaped object on the ground, and a small man-shaped being wearing a helmet, standing nearby.

On the same day, Bernard Devoisin and René Coudette, both eighteen years old, of Vron (Somme), France, were riding their bicycles on route D-27 about 6:45 P.M. At a point about two and a half miles from Ligescourt they both suddenly spotted a luminous object in the middle of the road. It emitted an orange light, was circular, estimated to be 6 feet high and reminded the boys of a haystack. It seemed to be about 150 yards ahead of them.

Near the object something moved which they first thought was an animal, but as they approached it they saw that it was a creature "the height of a child" and dressed like a diver. It got into the glowing object which took off when they were about 70 yards from it.

Investigators of this incident found the boys to be sincere and of good reputation in their home community. Subsequent events in the area (investigated and studied days, weeks and months later in some cases) indicated that an object or objects of the same description were reported by hundreds of other witnesses in the hours that followed the sighting on D-27. Two and a half hours later, a car was pursued by a UFO near Rue and Quend. The driver, butcher M. Galant, said an orange-colored glowing object flew low along the road and followed his car for about 800 feet. He had no knowledge of the incident on D-27.

The hairy ones come onto the scene on October 5 at Loctudy (Finistere). A baker, drawing water from a well at night, was surprised to see an object about 10 feet in diameter on the ground nearby. From the object emerged a small being with a face covered with hair and large eyes "as large as the eggs of a raven." The strange little creature approached the man, touched him on the shoulder and made unintelligible noises. The baker called his boss, whereupon the dwarfish creature got back into the craft and it flew away.

On that same day, near Mertrud (Haute-Marne) a road mender named Narcy saw a strange object on the road. A small hairy creature approached it, got in, and it took off. Investigation showed traces on the road where the object had sat.

The little men put in an appearance at Rinkerode, near Munster, Germany on October 9. Herr Hoge, a projectionist, reported to authorities that he had seen four occupants of a cigar-shaped craft which landed about 250 or more feet off the road. According to his story, he was returning home that evening when he saw a blue light on the side of the road and what first appeared to be an aircraft making an emergency landing.

Hoge watched four small men, about four feet tall, who appeared to be wearing rubber overalls at work near the underside of the craft. Further description in the poor light yielded only the fact that they seemed to have large chests and heads and very small, thin legs.

On the same date as the Hoge incident, Jean Bertrand was driving on a road near Carcassonne (Aude), France, when he came upon a metallic sphere sitting on the road ahead of him. The top half, he reported, seemed to be transparent material of some kind, and he saw two human-shaped figures standing inside. As he approached, the object took off at high speed.

A round machine was seen at about 6:30 P.M. in Pournoy-la-Chetive (Moselle), France, according to four children. They told authorities that they had been roller-skating when they saw something bright near the cemetery. They approached and found that it was a round machine, about eight feet in diameter, standing on three legs. A little man, about four feet tall came out of it. In his hand he held a light of some kind which blinded the children. They said they man-

aged to see that the creature had large eyes, a hairy face and was dressed in a "sort of black sack." The creature, the children reported, spoke to them but they could not understand what it said. Then it turned off the light it held. The children became frightened and ran away. When they overcame their fright sufficiently to look behind them, they saw something which was very bright flying through the sky at great speed.

A "little man" wearing boots "without heels" and a diving suit was seen that same night by a farmer in Lavoux (Vienne). He was riding his bicycle when he saw the creature which shone a "double-beamed" light at him. The witness reported that he was paralyzed throughout the incident. The creature, which had "very bright eyes," a very hairy chest and two "headlights" walked along the road for a minute, then entered the forest and did not reappear. No object or craft was seen in conjunction with this appearance of a strange entity, but it is included in this listing because of the similarity of the "little man" to the descriptions of others in incidents involving UFOs.

A considerable distance away, at Teheran, Iran, three days later on October 12, Chasim Faili observed a disc-shaped object which hovered close to the ground. Inside the disc a small entity, dressed in black, was clearly seen. Faili, thinking he was about to be kidnaped, screamed, whereupon a crowd gathered. The object departed as the people began to arrive on the scene.

This particular incident is unique in that it took place in a densely populated area as opposed to little-traveled highways, dark byways and other isolated spots.

Another object which left some familiar evidence was seen taking off from a field at La Croix Durade, France, at 4 A.M. on the same day. It was luminous, and it left the grass flattened in a 50-foot area.

Morocco was visited by a small being on the twelfth also, when a French engineer was driving to Port Lyautey through the Mamora forest and saw a small being in silver clothing, about four feet in height, entering an object which soon took off. This incident took place in the afternoon, one of the few sightings of entities during the daylight hours.

M. Olivier, an ex-pilot, and two others, saw a reddish disc about 12 feet in diameter with a small being close by. This incident took place on October 13, 1954, in Bourasole, near

Toulouse, France. The three men were not together but all saw the same thing. They reported that a small being, about four feet in height, wearing a bright suit "like glass," with a large head and two enormous eyes, was near the craft, which was surrounded by a glow. One of the men approached the object, but was paralyzed. The object then took off, throwing the man to the ground.

These incidents, some of which are described in *The Humanoids*, a special issue of *The Flying Saucer Review*, took place during the UFO flap in France in 1954, and such a concentration has not occurred since. Aimé Michel analyzed the reports in *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery*, cited in Chapter I, including many landing incidents, both with and without occupants.

The rather indistinct figure of a human-shaped entity was observed by Dr. Henri Robert on October 16, 1954, in the village of Baillolet. Robert saw four objects flying at about a thousand feet altitude, one above the other. Suddenly one of the craft dropped to the ground much like a dead leaf floating to earth, about 350 feet in front of Robert's car. Then Robert felt a kind of "electric shock," his engine stalled, and the headlights went out. The car stopped just as the object touched the ground.

The doctor, incapable of movement as though paralyzed, watched a figure which appeared to be about four feet tall moving in the light of the object, then everything went dark. Some time later the lights of the car went back on and the witness saw the object taking off toward the north, above the road. The doctor called the authorities when he arrived in Londinieres, and reported the incident.

The "dead leaf" movement of a landing or slow-moving disc has been described in many reliable and well-documented UFO reports, throughout the world, and was first noted as one of the outstanding characteristics of saucer-shaped craft over the United States in the early years of the mystery.

Two helmeted beings emerged from a gray, disc-shaped object approximately 40 inches high and 15 feet in diameter on October 17 at Cabasson near Corbieres. A sixty-five-year-old man, out hunting with his dog near the junction of a canal and a river, suddenly came on the object sitting on the ground less than 150 feet in front of him. The witness, frightened then by the helmeted occupants, turned and ran but the dog approached the object. It soon retreated, however, and

its master noted that it walked in a peculiar way for some time, as if partially paralyzed.

A mass sighting of an object took place at about 8:40 P.M. on the night of October 18 in Fontenay-Forcy, France. A man and his wife saw a glowing cigar-shaped object of a reddish color in flight. It suddenly dived toward them and landed not far from the road but hidden from sight by the surrounding brush. The couple walked to the top of a hill, where they found themselves face-to-face with a human-shaped being about three feet tall, who wore a helmet. The "eyes" appeared to glow an orange color. One of the witnesses lost consciousness. Four other witnesses reported observing the machine in flight at the same time as the couple, from another location. A third group of independent witnesses in Sanson-la-Poterie observed the craft as it flew away at high speed, and low altitude, illuminating the countryside.

An incident involving two of the "little folk" and one of normal size took place at Route N-437, on the shore of Lake St. Point in Doube, France, on the 18th also. Mademoiselle Marie-Louise Bourriot was returning to her home in Montperreux by motorcycle at 10:45 P.M. She had reached a spot near an orphanage when she spotted a bright red light ahead of her which illuminated the whole road. She thought little of it, taking it for granted that it was a car, and shortly the light went out. She continued along her way. Not much further along the road, near a mill, she saw to her left a creature of human form who appeared a little under average human height, and dressed in some kind of light-colored one-piece garment.

As Miss Bourriot came abreast of the "man," two small creatures, like dwarfs, walking on two legs but with shapes difficult to describe, crossed the road from the right and joined the creature.

Until this time, Miss Bourriot had not been too concerned, but she now became frightened and speeded up. A little further on, she turned around and looked behind, and saw a luminous object rising vertically above the lake at great speed. She reported her experience and a search of the area the next day disclosed small footprints in the field from which the little creatures had come, as well as lightly marked "furrows."

One of the most puzzling incidents involving occupants

took place at about 9 P.M. on the evening of the 18th. Mr. and Mrs. Labassière of Royan, France, were driving on Route N-50 when they saw an object "shaped like a balance" at low altitude in the sky. One of the "pans" of the balance was orange, the other was red, and they appeared to be linked by a trail of luminous green. The whole apparition was swaying or "bouncing." Shortly the two "pans" stopped and hovered above a field not far from the witnesses.

The two sat spellbound as the luminous beam uniting the two objects faded and disappeared, and the objects landed separately, but just a short distance apart.

In the dim light emanating from the objects, the Labassièrès saw two very small creatures which approached each other, passed without stopping and changed vehicles. Then the two ball-like objects vaulted into the sky at a dizzying speed and disappeared over the horizon within seconds.

What is outstanding about this incident is the obvious fact that the pilots or occupants of two vehicles changed crafts. The puzzling aspects are the luminous green beam or whatever it was, which connected the two vehicles, the possible reason for the exchange, and whether or not the "beam" had something to do with the exchange. Inasmuch as this is the only incident of its kind, and the two objects with their connecting beam were seen by many others on the night in question (although without the added detail of the creatures and the exchange of crafts), this would seem to indicate that the sighting was a real one of a real object or objects, and leads one to conjecture on the meaning of the "beam." Was it a means of communication, or possible power exchange? Was one "pilot" relieving another who had been "on duty" for a considerable period of time? This might seem to be the answer, but it does not account for the exchange of craft, for they seemed to be identical. Could one have been having mechanical trouble, so that a replacement was delivered?

The questions about an involved, detailed incident such as this one are myriad and it seems that only through study of a considerable number of reports will we find any answers.

Another landing in a farm area took place on the night of October 27, during the 1954 flap. A farmer saw an elongated object with a light on each end which landed in a pasture. He was too frightened to investigate. Two hours later a motorcycle stalled and its rider fell from the machine. The farmer had notified residents of the village, who went to

investigate, found the object had moved somewhat, according to the farmer's estimate of where it first landed. Upon approaching the thing, the witnesses saw two beings about forty inches tall who walked stiffly about in silvery clothing. The craft eventually took off without noise. This was at Les-Jonquerets-de-Livet (Eure) in France.

Three figures in light-colored clothing and transparent helmets were seen at Monza, Italy, on November 8, 1954, by a crowd of about 150 people who went to investigate a light in a stadium. The three were near a disc-shaped ship sitting on three legs. The beings made "guttural" sounds among themselves. One of them had a dark face and a "trunk" or hose coming up to his face. As with the others, this craft left upward without any sound.

Rabbit-stealing dwarfs figure in the last occupant case for 1954. At Isola, in northern Italy on November 14, a farmer watched a cigar-shaped craft land near him and hid to watch. Out of the machine came three small dwarfish beings dressed in metallic "diving suits," who centered their attention on the rabbits in their cages. The beings made strange noises among themselves.

Convinced the things were going to steal the animals, the farmer slipped away, got his rifle, and returned and aimed it at the dwarfs. The rifle would not fire, and it became so heavy in the man's hands that he had to drop it. He also found that he could not move or speak. The dwarfs took the rabbits, got into their craft, which, like most of its type, left soundlessly with a bright trail behind it. After the dwarfs had left, the farmer found he could move again and he picked up his gun and fired it, but the object was too far away to hit. He told the story to his family; it soon spread and was investigated. The witness is considered to be reliable.

Another incident which may be a forerunner of the 1965 reports in the United States of UFOs around electrical installations and high tension lines, took place in France on May 10, 1957, a considerable length of time after the 1954 "flap." This one is most outstanding because of the number of witnesses and the duration of the sighting.

Michel Fekete, a twenty-nine-year-old Hungarian World War II refugee, was a railroad worker in 1957 and was riding his bicycle home on the Miraumont-Beaucourt road at 10:45 P.M. As he rounded a bend in the road he was blinded

by a big, powerful light on the road, around which he saw four silhouettes of human-shaped beings less than five feet tall, who seemed to be barring the road. Fekete, thinking he was being ambushed, dismounted from his bicycle and ran off the road where he hid behind an electrical transformer installation. From there he found the footpath to the home of friends, Mr. and Mrs. René Lepot.

The Lepots and some friends, Mr. and Mrs. René Iklef, were in the kitchen when Fekete arrived at the Lepot home. When they let him in he was almost incoherent with fright but managed to gasp out the word "attacked!" He pointed out the window to the road, a scant 50 yards away.

The Lepots turned out the lights and the five of them went to the window and looked out. They all saw quite clearly a luminous object, pulsating in color between red and white. Also viewed in the light of the object were three silhouettes of men between four and five feet in height, who were visible from the thighs up. The lower extremities were hidden by the road bank. The color of their clothing appeared to be a grayish-beige except for their huge heads which were darker in color, nearly black. No features could be distinguished, however. The three were moving about the road and the adjacent field, with a "tottering" gait.

The five witnesses watched the scene for about twenty minutes, when another railroad worker, Mr. Demanchaux, joined them. After a while a car approached and the object's light went out. In the light of the car's headlights, however, the figures were still visible. The six witnesses thought the driver must have seen them also. When the car had gone, the white light reappeared, less brilliant than before, just above the road. It rose rapidly and silently into the sky at a 45-degree angle toward the northeast and by 11:15 it was completely out of sight.

Investigation of the spot where the object had sat revealed a 15-foot circle of apparently freshly deposited material which was identified as asphalt. It was also found that the iron fence posts along the road were strongly magnetic, but all were equally so and no specific significance was attributed to it. No one was able to furnish an explanation as to why the object had dropped the asphalt, if it indeed had.

In a widely publicized explanation, the local mayor said that his wife had taken a lantern out to look at the cattle shortly before 10:45, and that the observers may have mis-

taken her and the lantern for the scene at the road. The incident was thoroughly investigated by Aimé Michel, however, who completely discounted the theory. Also, the witnesses checked out as reliable, honest, and good observers.

The last sighting we will present here of UFO occupants in the European area took place on the first of July, 1965, and has been exhaustively investigated. It was the first sighting outside the United States that year which gained sufficient press attention to be carried on press wires in this country. The press coverage here, however, was totally inadequate and in some instances quite inaccurate. The following is the account which came to French APRO members through a magistrate who wishes to remain anonymous at the moment:

At 5:30 A.M. Monsieur Maurice Masse went to work at his lavender field a little north of Valensole. He was lighting a cigarette before starting his tractor when he heard a high-pitched whistling sound. He couldn't tell where the sound came from, so he stepped out from behind the stone pile, and saw before him an oddly shaped object which he assumed to be a helicopter. He immediately realized it was not, for the thing looked like a huge rugby football, about the size of a Dauphine car and was topped by a cupola. It rested on six "legs."

Despite the odd nature of the object, Masse was curious and walked along among the lavender plants, toward it. As he approached, he saw two small beings of human shape bending over a lavender plant. Masse still was not frightened and walked toward them. When he was about 25 or 30 feet from them, one of the beings noticed him and pointed a kind of tube at him which paralyzed him on the spot. Although rooted to the ground, Masse was still able to observe what was going on.

He described the two "little men" as about the size of an eight-year-old child but their heads were huge, about three times the size of an adult's head. They were bald and completely hairless, and their skin as smooth as a child's and very white. Their bodies were covered by a coverall-like garment.

The size of the features of the beings was comparable to that of a human being except for the mouth, which was a lipless hole. Sounds made by the pair were unintelligible and did not seem to emanate from their mouths. Their gen-

eral attitude as they looked at Masse was as if they were making fun of him.

After a few moments the little men jumped into their machine by way of a sliding door and it took off, flying into the west at an angle of 45 degrees. Its speed was great as it moved away and a whistling sound like the sound which first attracted Masse was heard again.

The object left holes in the ground which were examined by many people including police personnel after they learned of the report. This incident is generally considered to be authentic, especially in view of Mr. Masse's good reputation.

CHAPTER VI:

THE HUMANOIDS IN SOUTH AMERICA

The fall of 1954 saw the emergence of a new kind of report out of South America. Prior to that time, many incidents had been documented which concerned the presence of strange aircraft hovering or maneuvering in various areas. The new activity, however, concerned landed objects and humanoids of varying sizes apparently gathering plants and soil or rock specimens.

The first incident to come to our attention was in a report forwarded by Joseph Rolas of Caracas, Venezuela:

At about 2 A.M. on the morning of November 28, Gustavo Gonzales and his helper, José Ponce, set out from Caracas for Petare, a suburb, to pick up some produce, to be put on sale in the markets of Caracas the next morning. Upon entering a street leading to the warehouse area, they saw a luminous spherical object hovering about six feet off the ground, and blocking their way. They stopped the truck and Gonzales got out to investigate. A dwarfish-looking man-shaped thing about three feet tall, hairy, and with glowing eyes came toward Gonzales, who attempted to grab him. The little fellow struck Gonzales and sent him reeling about 15 feet. The little man then leaped at Gonzales, clawed hands extended. Gonzales drew his knife and made a stab at the creature, striking it in the shoulder, but the knife glanced off as though it had struck steel. Another of the little fellows emerged from a hatch in the side of the sphere, directed the light from what appeared to be a metallic tube at Gonzales, blinding him. At this point the creature with whom Gonzales had scuffled, leaped into the sphere and it took off swiftly and was lost to sight in seconds.

During this scuffle, Ponce watched two other entities answering the same description as the first two, emerge from the side of the street carrying what appeared to be rocks

or dirt in their arms. They leapt easily up into the sphere through the opening in the side. Alarmed, he ran to the police station about a block and a half away. He was telling his story when Gonzales arrived. Both men were questioned closely and it was determined that they had not been drinking and that both had obviously been badly frightened by something. They were given sedatives and Gonzales was put under observation for a deep, red scratch on his side.

On December '16, three young men were driving home from a dinner engagement in San Carlos, Venezuela. One of the men, Jesus Paz, asked the driver to stop by the road so that he could relieve himself. Shortly after he stepped off the side of the road his friends heard him scream and, rushing to his aid, found Paz unconscious on the ground, and a short distance away a hairy-looking little man was running toward a flat, shiny object which hovered a few feet off the ground. The object rose from the ground with a deafening buzzing sound and disappeared into the sky.

Paz was rushed to the hospital by his friends where he was treated for several long, deep scratches on his right side and along his spine. Authorities who interviewed the men said that all three were badly frightened and that Paz was in a state of shock.

On the same evening as the San Carlos incident, two young rabbit hunters, Lorenzo Flores and Jesus Gomez, were being interviewed about their reported encounter with strange little men on the night of December 10. The two had been hunting near the Trans-Andian Highway between Chico and Cerro de Las Tres Torres. They saw a bright object off the highway and approached it, thinking it was a car. They found it to be a shiny object which looked like two metallic soup bowls placed together lip to lip. They estimated its diameter as about 9 feet and said it was hovering about 3 feet off the ground. Fire was issuing from its belly.

Then the boys saw four "little men" coming out of it. They said the creatures were about three feet tall and hairy. They spotted the boys and the four set upon Jesus and tried to drag him toward the "saucer." Lorenzo used his shotgun as a bludgeon and tried to beat them off as he knew it was unloaded and he had no time to reload. "The gun seemed to have struck rock or something harder, as it broke in two," Flores reported later.

Jesus fainted during the melee, and Flores remembered

only the apparent light weight of the "little men," their hairy bodies, and great strength. Investigation by authorities at the scene revealed signs of a struggle, and one of the doctors who examined the boys said both were almost hysterical when he questioned them. Both exhibited scratches and bruises and their shirts were torn to shreds.

In his evaluation of the incident, APRO's representative in Venezuela, Mr. Horacio Gonzales Ganteaume, pointed out that the gun is an expensive and coveted item for a young country boy and it wasn't likely that the gun had been deliberately broken in order to perpetrate a hoax.

December 19 was the next date for an "incident" involving small humanoids. Jockey José Parra dashed into the National Security office at Valencia, Venezuela, and told of his encounter with a half dozen "little men" near the local cement factory. Parra had been doing his running exercises in the cool of the night in an attempt to work off a little excess poundage. He had stopped when he spotted the little men pulling boulders from the side of the highway and loading them aboard a disc-shaped craft which was hovering just a few feet off the ground. Parra started to run away but one of the creatures pointed something at him which gave off a violet-colored light and paralyzed him. He stood there helpless as the creatures got into the craft and it took off. Detectives who were sent to the area where Paz had his experience found strange tracks on the ground which could not be identified as either human or animal.

The publicity accompanying the aforementioned incidents moved a well-known Caracas doctor to come forward and tell of his experience with "little men," providing the press would protect his identity, which they did. On the same night as the Flores-Gomez incident the doctor was riding with his father between the La Carlota Airdrome and Francisco de Miranda Avenue at 6:30 P.M. His father suddenly pointed at the side of the road and the doctor stopped the car. Together, they watched two little men running into the brush. Shortly after they disappeared into the thickets a luminous disc-shaped object took off with a "sizzling" sound.

Two other incidents were then dug out of newspaper records and described in the large city dailies. One involved José Alves of Pontal, Brazil. Alves was fishing the Pardo River on the evening of December 4 when a strange craft

came down out of the sky in his general direction. He later estimated its size as 10 feet in diameter and said it looked like "two washbowls" stuck together, lip to lip. Too frightened to run, Alves sat transfixed as three little men, clad in white clothing and close-fitting skullcaps, emerged from a windowlike opening in the side of the craft. Their skin appeared to be dark, but Alves could not get a good look at them because of the failing light. The little creatures took samples of grass, herbs, and leaves, and one of them filled a shiny tube with water from the river. They suddenly jumped back into the object and it took off vertically and swiftly. Alves was sure the "men" were devils, never having heard of "flying saucers." His friends and acquaintances attested to his honesty and sobriety and believed his story.

The second story to come to light during the December interest in UFOs involved farmer Olmiro da Costa e Rosa, who on the evening of December 9 was working in his French bean and maize field in Linha Bela Vista, two and a half miles from Venancio Aires, Rio Grande do Sul, in Brazil.

Costa e Rosa heard a sound "like a sewing machine," whereupon the animals in the nearby pasture scattered and ran. He looked up and saw a strange object hovering "just above the ground," which looked like "an explorer's hat." It was cream-colored and surrounded by a smoky haze.

Three "men" were visible to Costa e Rosa: One was in the craft, his head and shoulders sticking outside an opening, and another was apparently examining a barbed-wire fence. Another approached Costa e Rosa, who dropped his hoe in surprise. The man then raised his hand, reached down and picked up the hoe and gave it back to the farmer. He then stooped over, uprooted a few plants and started back toward the craft.

Somewhat reassured by these actions, the farmer advanced toward the craft. The man in the object and the one who had picked up the hoe made no motion toward him but the one near the fence made a gesture as if warning Costa e Rosa to stop, which he did. Some of the animals then approached and Costa e Rosa, with gestures, told the strange creatures that he would give them one of the animals as a gift, but they didn't seem interested. Quite suddenly and unexpectedly the two men on the ground boarded the ship, which rose to about 30 feet, accelerated abruptly and flew into the west at high speed.

The description of these men is most interesting: They appeared to be of "medium height," broad-shouldered, with long blond hair, extremely pale skin, and slanted eyes. Their clothing was light brown in color and seemed fastened to their shoes, which looked odd to Costa e Rosa, as they had no heels. The farmer was questioned at length by authorities from Porto Alegre and it was determined that Costa e Rosa was a responsible, honest man.

Two days after the Venancio Aires affair, Pedro Morais, who lived less than a mile from Costa e Rosa, was preparing to go to a warehouse for supplies at 5 P.M. He heard a chicken squawking, and thinking hawks were raiding, he went outside to investigate. He could still hear the chicken but could not find it (and never did), for he saw an object which he described as looking like the "hood of a jeep," hovering just above the ground. The bottom resembled that of an enormous polished brass kettle. Morais then spied two human forms in a cultivated field nearby and he started toward the craft, planning to register his displeasure at this trespass. As he did so, one of the "men" ran toward him while the other raised his arm in a gesture which appeared to be a warning to stop. Morais, angry, did not pay attention and continued toward the machine. The second man stooped quickly and pulled a tobacco plant out of the ground, then both of the creatures got into the craft which disappeared into the sky within a few seconds.

This particular incident involves a "new type" of occupant. Although human in shape, they both gave the appearance of being enveloped in a kind of yellow-colored sack—from head to toe.

Another renegade in the "occupant" reports involved seven-foot giants allegedly observed by José C. Higgins, a Brazilian survey worker on July 23, 1947, within days of a sighting by Kenneth Arnold over Mount Rainier in the state of Washington, U. S. A. According to Higgins, a huge (150 feet wide) disc landed with a piercing whistling noise. Out of it came three giant creatures who were bald, had huge round eyes, no eyebrows, and were encased in transparent suits which covered their entire bodies.

Higgins reported that they seemed to shun bright sunlight, and when they attempted to lure him with gestures, he eluded them, finally hiding in the brush where he watched them gamboling about, leaping, and tossing huge stones.

They then reentered the craft, which vanished toward the north.

A second sighting of the type just described was reported at Lago, southern Argentina in 1950. The observer, Wilfredo Arevalo, said that at 6:30 P.M. on March 18 he saw a huge disc land while another hovered above it. Through the transparent dome he saw "four tall, well-shaped men, dressed in something like cellophane suits, who appeared to be working on some instruments. He was particularly struck by the pallor of their faces. When landing the disc gave off a greenish-blue vapor. Arevalo had succeeded in getting within 500 feet of the object. The next day Arevalo and fellow cowhands found that the area where the object had rested exhibited burned grass, and they notified the Argentine Air Force and a Buenos Aires newspaper. It was later discovered that a similar object had been observed by others in the same area at the same time.

A report out of Mexico in mid-August of 1953 describes beings and clothing which match up with other reports;

At about 6 P.M. Salvador Villanueva was underneath his broken-down taxicab on the main highway near Ciudad Valley, Mexico. He became aware of a couple of pairs of "legs" encased in what appeared to be gray corduroy, scrambled out, and was confronted by two pleasant-looking men about four-and-a-half feet tall. They were clad in one-piece garments from head to toe, wore wide shiny perforated belts, small black boxes on their backs and metal collars around their necks. Under their arms they carried helmets similar to those "worn by pilots or by American football players." Villanueva concluded that they were probably pilots from a neighboring country.

One of the men spoke good Spanish, Villanueva said, but in a peculiar manner, "stringing the words together" and with a strange accent. The one who spoke discussed the car trouble with the driver, and when it began to rain accepted Villanueva's offer of shelter and the two climbed into the car with him.

As the night wore on Villanueva began to realize something was amiss, and finally the speaker told him they were from another world but that they knew much about this one. At dawn he walked with them to their craft which was parked about 1600 feet from the highway. To reach it they had to cross swampy terrain and Villanueva noted that the

men's feet did not sink into the mire, as his did, but that when they walked into mire they touched their belts, which glowed and the mud seemed to spring away as if repelled by some force.

The upshot of the report was that the men invited Villanueva into their craft, which resembled the classic two wash-bowls stuck together, but he declined, so they boarded and took off. The object glowed and made a faint swishing sound.

We have so far seen a couple of general types of UFO occupants, and it is obvious that unconnected sources are seeing the same thing. The bulk of the cases indicate a preponderance of small beings about thirty-six to forty inches in height, but there is also another category made up of occupants ranging in size from about four and a half feet to five feet. Still another is the giant species, which is rare. The small hairy, animal-like beings with claws and hot tempers seem to be menial workers while the others are more docile and generally keep their distance, except on rare occasions.

We encounter another report claiming some sort of mental communication in that related by Rubem Hellwig concerning his experience with average-sized beings near Santa Maria, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil. Hellwig claimed that an object which looked like a melon or rugby football and about the size of a Volkswagen car landed at about 5 P.M. one day in March, 1954. He was driving, stopped his car and walked to the craft. There were two men with brownish faces and fair hair. One gathered specimens of grass; the other stayed in the machine. They spoke to Hellwig in a language he could not understand and yet he somehow knew what they wanted, and that was where they could get some ammonia. He said he directed them to a nearby town, whereupon the craft glowed, gave off blue and yellow flames, and "vanished silently and instantly."

Hellwig further claimed that he met "the same" ship the next day, but with a different crew—a tall man with a fair complexion and two women with light-brown skin, long black hair, and large, dark, slanted eyes. They were clad in brown suedelike garments, and talked about the natural riches of Brazil, explaining that they were scientists. They also commented on the fact that Hellwig did not run from them as others had in the past.

On November 14, at about three thirty in the morning,

a Brazilian railroad employee allegedly saw three small human-shaped beings in tight-fitting, luminous clothing, who appeared to be examining the ground around the railroad tracks by the light of some kind of lantern. When the creatures spotted the man they entered an oval-shaped craft which rose into the sky and rapidly disappeared.

Another instance of luminous suits, long hair, and diminutive size was reported by a Spanish naval officer, Miguel Espanol, and a companion, who claimed that on the night of October 10, 1957, they saw a huge oval or saucer-shaped object which stalled the truck in which they were riding, then hovered, during which time they could clearly see the seven occupants through an open hatch.

At 10 A.M. on November 18, 1957, one of the few daylight sightings of occupants took place near Maracaja, State of Santa Catarina, south Brazil. Farmers Joao Ernani and Pedro Zilli saw two aluminum-colored discs hovering about three or four feet above the ground, from a distance of about 700 feet, and six medium-sized men of slim build with tight-fitting dark-gray suits were returning to the craft. The discs appeared to be about 10 feet in diameter and rose with a sharp whistling sound, bending some palm trees almost double as they went over. At the same time three more discs rose from behind trees and all five craft headed out over the South Atlantic.

During the night of May 14, 1960, a six-state area of Brazil experienced an unusual number of UFO sightings and among them was the incident in which farmer Raimundo dos Santos saw two landed discs on the beach near Paracura, Ceara State, northeast Brazil, and several small, pale-looking humanlike entities standing near them. They beckoned to dos Santos, who turned and fled in fright. Returning later with other men he found marks in the sand where the discs had rested.

At this juncture it is necessary to mention the "robots" which have been reported less frequently than the humanoids, but nevertheless in sufficient number to be discussed.

One of the first of these came from the Province of La Pampa, Argentina, where, on May 24, 1962, a woman had to be taken to a hospital suffering from shock after seeing a dislike object land and "two robotlike creatures" near it. The woman's husband was also a witness to the sighting,

and Argentine Air Force officials who investigated found a circle of scorched grass which was 18 feet in diameter.

On October 12, 1963, truck driver Eugenio Douglas was blinded by a bright light while driving from Monte Maiz, Brazil, to Isla Verde and ran his truck into a ditch. When he climbed out he found the road blocked by a huge oval metallic object which seemed at least 30 feet high, and from a door in the side of it emerged three huge "robots" which he estimated to be as much as fourteen to sixteen feet in height. He said their clothing seemed snug or "stuck to their bodies" and they had helmets bearing short antennae which resembled the "horns of a snail." Douglas fired several shots at them and fled. The "robots" reentered their craft, and pursued him, apparently beaming some kind of ray on him which caused a burning, pricking heat sensation such as he had felt when his truck first stalled. Despite the heavy rainfall, investigators the next day found footprints some 18 or more inches in length near the disabled truck, the wiring of which was all burned out.

An incident involving humanoid forms apparently interested in a railroad took place near Trancas, Province of Tucuman, Argentina, on the night of October 21, 1963.

The occupants of a farm home saw a strange lighted object on or near the ground near the railway some distance from the house, and human forms moving about. The distance was too great to make out many details. After a flashlight was obtained and trained on the grounds outside the home, two of the discs came in toward the house, took up positions about 200 feet away, beamed a narrow nondiffusing beam of light at the house, after which it heated up "like an oven." When the discs finally left, a misty substance remained where the closest discs had hovered next to the ground and was still there when reporters investigated later.

One of the strangest of the horde of occupant sightings concerns one in December, 1963, at Sauce Viejo, Santa Fe Province, Argentina. Although no craft was seen, the "humanoid" was certainly "out of this world."

Cesar Tulio Gallardo, a railroad worker, was sitting and reading in a coach on a siding when suddenly the radio failed and his carbide lamp went out. He went outside, saw some strange lights, came in again, and closed the door. At that moment a "being," totally surrounded by "light," came in from the door at the other end of the coach. The dazzle

from the light was so great that Gallardo shielded his eyes with the paper, whereupon the entity snatched the paper away from him and tore it up. The weird visitor then grabbed an oil can and emptied its contents into a sort of bottle he had with him, and left as abruptly as he had entered. The only thing Gallardo could see with clarity was the being's legs which were clad in some sort of dark, shiny material.

Shortly after Gallardo reported his experience to police, passengers on an incoming train told of seeing "a luminous man" walking along the railway track as their train approached the city.

At Pajas Blancas, Cordoba, Argentina, a doctor who preferred anonymity, and his wife, told of the failure of their car's engine on the night of June 5, 1964, and the subsequent sighting of a huge bright object in the road. The bright lights went out leaving only a violet light. A figure approached their car, spoke to them in Spanish, telling them not to be afraid, that if they tried to start the car, it would start. They did, then the man walked away, joined two others dressed in gray clothing, entered the machine, and it left.

During the flap of July, 1965, a daylight sighting took place at Quilmes, Province of Buenos Aires, Argentina. Señor Ramon Eduardo Pereyra was driving his van when he saw a parachutelike object drifting down from the sky into some trees. Upon investigation, Pereyra saw a chrome-colored, egg-shaped craft standing on metal legs. The top of it was transparent and beside it stood a blond young man dressed in a "plastic diver's suit" with small boots and a briefcaselike object attached to his leg. Pereyra approached the craft without being seen by the young man, looked into a porthole and saw a second man seated at an instrument panel. The man outside noticed him then, came toward him with an angry expression on his face. Pereyra attempted to talk to the man, who immediately stepped into the craft which rose at once to a height of about 100 feet and moved away in swift, level flight.

An evening sighting on July 26, 1965, involved a fifteen-year-old boy named Adilon Batista Azevedo on his way to a movie. As he walked across a piece of open ground on the outskirts of the city, Carazinho, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, he heard a strange humming sound, then saw two

cones of light, and two round craft landing not far from him. The boy hid and watched the following:

Three humanlike beings emerged from one machine, and two from the other. The two parties combined and talked in a strange language. They were about five feet tall, wore helmets and one-piece suits of dark color, and boots. One held a brilliant object similar to a wand in one hand. The five conversed for about five minutes, walked around the machines three times, bending down and looking at the hull.

Sketches of the objects and the entities submitted to Dr. Buhler of the Brazilian UFO Investigation Group resemble the descriptions of the beings seen by Antonio Villas-Boas in 1957. After the inspection of the craft, the entities reentered their machines, which took off at great speed and were gone within seconds.

A leaden-colored object landed on a road near Salto, northwest Uruguay, at about 11 P.M. on August 15, 1965, and stalled a car. The object sported a white light which changed to red, green, then yellow, and dimmed nearly out before repeating the sequence. Three of the astonished passengers of the car fainted and the other two sat transfixed with fear. Through a window in the object they could see three humanlike beings moving about. As usual, it suddenly departed at high speed amid bursts of reddish-yellow flame and a deafening humming noise.

Several humanoid figures were seen moving about a UFO which landed within 700 feet of the home of Eduardo Lujan Yacobi at Mar del Plata, Argentina, at 11 P.M. on August 20, 1965. The object was heard (a humming sound) and seen (a luminous oval in the sky overhead) before it landed. The sighting was corroborated later by witnesses who either saw the object go over or heard the humming sound.

"Little folk"—two of them—small enough to fit into a silvery disc about five feet in diameter, were observed shortly before noon on August 20, 1965, by engineer Alberto Ugarte and his wife and a Señor Elwin Voter. The three were sightseeing at the Inca ruins just outside Cuzco, Peru. The object landed on a terrace of the Inca stone fortress and the entities who emerged were "small beings of strange shape and dazzling brightness." The little creatures seemed surprised at the presence of the witnesses, got into their ship, and departed hastily into the west.

A tiny man (about thirty-four inches high) with a head

about twice the size of a human's, was seen emerging from an oval-shaped object which landed on the private airstrip of a large estate near Huanaco, Peru, on September 1, 1965. The little man made gestures at the one witness (who requests anonymity), then entered the machine which vanished.

A strange hum accompanied the appearance of a disc five feet in diameter which reportedly landed at São Joao, State of Pernambuco, Brazil, on September 10, 1965, at 8:30 A.M. Farmer Antonio Pau Ferro was working his maize field when the object landed, then ascended to about a foot from the ground, leaving two small manlike creatures (less than three feet tall) on the ground. They were well-proportioned, beardless, had smooth, reddish-brown complexions, and wore tight-fitting one-piece garments.

The witness clung to a tree in terror as the little men approached him, chattering to each other in an unintelligible language. They examined some tomato plants and picked a tomato, then got into their craft which took off vertically with a high-pitched hum. During the investigation carried out by Dr. W. Buhler, the doctor noted that Ferro literally shook while relating the experience and had to sit down. Although no one else saw the landed discs or their occupants, several in the area heard the humming sound.

Lieutenant Sebastian Mancha, military officer in charge of the Peruvian town of Santa Barbara, reported seeing two 32-inch beings walking about on the snow near Lake Ceulacocha in the Andes on September 12. On the same night many residents of Huancavelica watched two UFOs flying about above the town for about two hours.

The little 32-inch creatures made their next appearance at 4:30 P.M. on September 20, 1965, near the town of Pichaca, District of Puno, in southeast Peru. A shepherdess saw a half dozen of the little fellows emerge from a landed UFO, and talk together in a language which sounded "like the cackling of geese." They were dressed in white clothing which emitted intermittent flashes of light. She was so frightened that she fled the area and hid. Marks found on the ground later consisted of a liquid resembling oil.

Although the foregoing are only a sampling of the many landing cases involving strange or unusual creatures, it is a fairly representative group. There are the weird ones involving "green, wrinkled dwarves," one-eyed and three-eyed humanoids, and stumplike or branchlike creatures, but they

are a very small minority of the overall number recorded and so have not been included in this dissertation.

Even a cursory examination of the cases presented here indicates the presence of definite correlations: the "diminutives"—with dark or light skin; the nearly human-sized (average, that is) about 4½ to 5 feet in height, with dark or light skin and blond hair; and the giants, and the six-footers.

The "craft" follow a certain pattern also, including five-foot discs, egg-shapes, big discs, and huge discs.

In some instances an oily residue is found after a landing. Some landings indicate a concern for possible malfunction of the craft on the part of the operators. Others indicate a curiosity or concern about plant life on earth.

Exact sizes and facial characteristics are seldom included in such reports, probably because of the distances involved. Few of the foregoing listed cases involved close-up sightings. If an individual sees a completely strange type of ship in a field with no object near it with which to make a comparison for size, the margin of error is likely to be great. An example:

A man of our acquaintance is six feet four inches tall, but does not seem so when standing by himself against a clear horizon. The reason: unlike most tall men, he is not slender and "tall looking." He has a large frame and is well-muscled, but his true size is only evident when he stands beside a familiar object such as a car, or in a door frame.

It does seem, therefore, that the cases listed above do not all involve hoaxes. The witnesses have checked out as serious, responsible and honest.

Such cases, however, because of their bizarre and totally unfamiliar nature, cannot be evaluated on the basis of their very existence—a correlation with other reports must be sought. A thorough examination of those reports emanating from other countries and other continents, then, must be undertaken before a judgment can be made.

CHAPTER VII:

THE OCCUPANTS IN THE UNITED STATES

The first reported occupant case purportedly took place on August 19, 1949, in Death Valley, California. According to the story, two prospectors witnessed the crash landing of a disc-shaped flying object. Two small "men" jumped out of it and the prospectors gave chase. They lost the little fellows in the sand dunes and when they returned to what they thought was the landing site the craft was gone. This incident took place in the early years of the UFO mystery and as far as is known has not been thoroughly checked out, although it is mentioned often. It has not been exposed as a hoax, however.

Most researchers are familiar with Frank Scully's "little men," which he described in quite a bit of detail in his book, *Behind the Flying Saucers*. (New York: Henry Holt & Co., Inc., 1950). Although generally rejected by most researchers in the early years, subsequent incidents seem to indicate that Scully was either telling the truth or that he was a prophet. Small humanoids which generally answer the description given by Scully have been seen on several occasions since, as we will see.

Another rather fragmentary report comes from Red Springs, North Carolina, where, in December of 1951, a Mr. Sam Coley and his two children reported seeing a low-hovering disc-shaped aircraft with a "human-shaped" occupant inside. Coley was reportedly interviewed by the state's Director of Defense and the local police chief; the latter expressed his "loss of skepticism" after the talk. There was no detailed description of the "occupant" but the source material tends to accept Coley's story.

Probably the most frightening landing incident on record, considering the physical description of what was thought to be an occupant and its actions, is the "Flatwoods," West

Virginia, incident which took place on September 12, 1952. At sunset on that evening, a group of youngsters saw what appeared to be a "meteor" land on the top of a nearby hill. Similar observations of a low-flying "meteor" were made in that vicinity on the same night, along with many others along the central Atlantic seaboard.

The boys decided to investigate, and started toward the hill. Along the way they stopped at the home of Mrs. Kathleen May, and she, her two sons and a seventeen-year-old National Guardsman, Gene Lemon, joined the group and they made their way to the top of the hill.

The first thing the crowd observed was a large globe or sphere beyond the crest of the hill. One of the boys said it was "as big as a house." Another boy said he heard a "throbbing sound," and still another said he heard a "hissing sound." At about this juncture in the sequence of events, one of the group saw what was thought to be an animal's eyes in the branches of a tree and shone a flashlight beam toward it. The whole crowd then saw what appeared to be a huge figure just under the lower branches of the tree. It seemed to be about ten or fifteen feet tall, had a blood-red "face," and glowing greenish-orange "eyes." The lower part of the "thing" was in shadow but Mrs. May thought she saw clothinglike folds. The whole apparition "floated" slowly toward the observers, who fled hysterically down the hillside in the direction from which they had come.

Some of the group were violently ill during the rest of the night, and this fact was verified by the editor of the local paper. He was one of several who searched the hill shortly afterward, but found nothing. On the following day, however, he and others found marks on the ground including two parallel skid marks and a large circular area of flattened grass. A strange and irritating odor lingered close to the ground.

The Flatwoods incident is one which was accepted by researchers, partly because of the large number of observers and supporting evidence, but we suspect that the nonhuman characteristics of the "entity" was a large factor. By and large, researchers in the United States have hesitated to accept and even strongly resisted the idea of humanoid UFO operators. It was generally felt that UFO occupants would not be likely to resemble human beings. The Flatwoods case is one of the few occupant cases involving a "monster."

"Little men" returned to the scene in 1953 when two gold-miners working a claim near Brush Creek, California, reported to police that two midget-sized saucer pilots had been visiting the creek near their claim. The first incident took place on May 20, the second on June 20, and the two men expected that they would return on July 20.

The veracity of the miners, John Q. Black, and John Van Allen, was attested to by the owner of the Brush Creek store, who said the two miners had a very good reputation and were not "drinking men." Both of the men unhesitatingly told their story to Sheriff's Captain Fred Preston four days after the second encounter. Black had actually seen the little men, while Van Allen, his partner, had only seen the landing marks which he said were a foot wide and looked like the tracks of "elephant feet."

Black described the observed occupant as "about the size of a midget," and said he was very broad-shouldered. He wore "something like a parka" (a piece of clothing which covers the head as well as the trunk of the body), and that his arms and legs were covered with a heavy tweedlike cloth fastened at the wrists and ankles with "buckles or ties of some kind."

Some of the detail was not included in press reports, and at the time APRO was only one and a half years old and did not have a member in that part of California who was willing to make the long trek into the brush country to interview Black and Van Allen. The available detail, however, is as follows: In each instance, on May 20 and June 20, the object landed at almost exactly 6:30 P.M. The "little man" got out, scooped up a bucket of water in a shiny pail and handed it to someone inside the craft. When the little man saw Black, he hurriedly jumped into the "saucer" and it took off at high speed, making a hissing sound which resembled the "sound of steam coming out of a boiler." The saucer, silver in color, appeared to be about seven feet in diameter, six feet thick, with a tripod landing gear and a "little dome" in front. It landed on a sand bar in Brush Creek and Black was within 50 yards of the saucer on each occasion.

The U.S. Air Force was notified of the incident, but it is not known whether or not an investigation was implemented. On July 20, however, Black and Van Allen were not the only ones at the site. Publicity brought huge crowds of peo-

ple anxious to see the "little men." Snack bars were set up so that no one would go hungry during the vigil, and although the size of the reception committee would have warmed the heart of any ordinary person, the saucer pilots didn't show up. Perhaps they got wind of the fact that Black had asked permission of the sheriff to shoot one of them, and that bow hunters were present in force with blunted arrows with which to stun and capture the little fellows. As a result of all this hoopla, it was conjectured by some that perhaps Black and Van Allen and others had fabricated the story in order to publicize the area for reasons of commerce. This theory does not hold up very well for various reasons, and mainly because the disappointment of not seeing the little men or their craft on July 20 precluded the appearance of any more sightseers later.

Coldwater, Kansas, was the site of the next "little man" appearance in September of 1954. (See page 28.) The exact date of the incident is not known, but the story appeared in a clipping from the Lincoln, Nebraska, *Star* in late September. According to International News Service and the *Star* story, young John J. Swain, twelve, son of a farmer near Coldwater, had been returning to the farm from the fields at about 8 P.M. on his father's tractor when he suddenly spotted a tiny man no more than 20 feet away behind a terrace in the field. The small figure had a very long nose and very long ears, and when he moved he seemed to "fly." Young John watched as the little man "flew" over a small hill to a saucer-shaped object which was hovering about five feet above the ground. "It opened up," the story said, and the little man ("no bigger than a five-year-old child") then popped inside, the thing "lighted up" and took off at a fast rate of speed.

The Swain boy went home and told his parents, who in turn called the Coldwater sheriff, who came out and questioned him. The sheriff cautioned them to stay away from the place where the boy reported seeing the "thing," and came back the next day and, with John and his parents, went out to examine the site of the landing. They found wedge-shaped tracks in the soft dirt, which did not appear to be "human"—made by ordinary shoes. Although it was not made clear, the possibility that the "tracks" were those of the object has not been discarded but it does not seem likely,

for the boy was definite in his assertion that the craft was hovering about five feet off the ground.

Besides the clipping, which came to us via Reverend Albert Baller, an APRO member in Massachusetts, we have a copy of a letter written to Reverend Baller by John Swain, dated October 3, 1954, which I quote: "You ask me about the saucer I saw. I was disking in the field when I saw it. We had tractor trouble. It was late when we got it finished. It was cooled off some, so I worked till 8 P.M. Then I unhitched from the disk and came in. I met it about 400 feet, and didn't see it. I came on a [word not legible but believed to be 'terrace']. He was crouched behind it. He jumped up and looked at me, and kind of floated. He jumped in the saucer and it lighted up and it took off. It went out of sight. I told Mom and Dad about it. We talked over it. Then Mom called the sheriff. He came down that night and questioned me. He said he would come in the morning and look and see if there were any tracks around. There was. He sent the reports to Washington, D. C."

The letter adds a note of authenticity to this case, and the strange tracks indicate the presence of something out of the ordinary.

Although we have presented only five cases so far, we begin to see that there is a wide diversity of descriptions where occupants are concerned. I believe there are good and logical reasons for this, the main one being that individual interpretations of any observed thing differ simply because of the individualistic nature of man. The shorter the observation, however, the more diverse will be the descriptions. Also, different people observe and concentrate their attention on different details of a given subject.

The now defunct *Orbit*, official publication of the Civilian Research, Interplanetary Flying Objects organization (CRIFO) of Cincinnati, Ohio, contained a scantily detailed article about "little men" in the September 2, 1955 issue. Because of lack of names, and other supporting evidence, we would not ordinarily include such a tale, but *Orbit's* editor, Leonard Stringfield, is a highly reputable researcher and we are certainly very aware of the fact that most people reporting strange men in conjunction with 'anded UFOs prefer not to be identified. Several weeks prior to the September 2 date, according to Stringfield, a prominent businessman of Loveland, Ohio, saw four "strange little men



UFO sighted over Calabozo Dam in the southern part of the state of Guaricho, Venezuela. This photograph was taken from a plane making cartographical studies of the region for a government department, in 1966.



This sighting was made in Cumanà, Venezuela, by an inspector of public projects for the government. The photographer heard a humming sound, gradually increasing in intensity, then saw the luminous shape advancing over the high-tension wires as though using the cables for rails over which to travel. The object stopped over the supporting tower for two or three minutes before continuing along the cables.



UFO sighted from a plane flying between Barcelona and Maiquetia, Venezuela. This photo caused much discussion, as skeptics said that the shadows on the side of the disc do not correspond to the directions of the sun's rays and the shadows of the plane and the UFO on the ground. However, an impartial study by a geometrician demonstrated that the shadows are perfectly in order. One skeptical pilot said that the picture is of a "button" thrown out of the plane, but he could not say how this button could cast such a shadow in front of the plane.



This sighting was made by a tourist in Colorado while photographing Pike's Peak (see background). When the color film was developed, a bright yellow globe surrounded by a crimson glow was seen clearly on the photograph (see arrow). Examination by photo experts revealed that the image was not due to internal reflection in the camera or developing flaw. Also, on the night after the photo was taken, several teen-agers reported a UFO landing in a picnic area adjacent to where the globe appears on this photo.

about three feet tall" under a certain bridge near Cincinnati. He supposedly reported the observation to police whereupon a guard was placed at the bridge.

Because this case was dealt with rather briefly in *Orbit*, readers had to wait until Leonard Stringfield's book, *Inside Saucer Post 3-0 Blue* (Cincinnati, Ohio: Moeller Printing Co., 1957) came out to get any details, and other cases were also listed:

On July 3, 1955, Mrs. Wesley Symmonds of Cincinnati, Ohio, was driving through Stockton, Georgia, on her way to Florida. She claimed she saw four "bug-eyed" creatures near the road. The sketch of the creatures based on her description shows little bipeds with rather thin arms, large eyes, and pointed chins. Two, in the background, appeared to be turned away from the observer, one was bending over with what appeared to be a stick in its hand, and the other had its right arm raised, and was facing the observer. This creature had large, bulging eyes, a caplike affair on its head (or what appeared to be a cap), no visible mouth, a long, pointed nose, and a chin that came to a sharp point. Its long, thin arms ended in clawlike appendages.

In attempting to track down the "under the bridge" case, Stringfield, with the help of Ted Bloecher of CSI (Civilian Saucer Investigations), New York, ferreted out a case which is probably more illuminating than the others with which he dealt: At about 4 A.M. on a morning in March, 1955, Mr. R. H., of Loveland, was driving through Branch Hill on his way to Loveland. His headlights suddenly illuminated what appeared to be three men kneeling at the right side of the road. He first thought that someone was hurt, so he stopped his car to have a better look. He discovered that the figures were nonhuman, about three feet tall and grayish in color. Their clothing was also gray and seemed to be tight-fitting; it stretched over a "lop-sided" chest which appeared abnormally large on the right side, bulging from the shoulder to the armpit. Over this bulbous area hung a slender arm which appeared much longer than the opposite member. Legs and feet were not discernible because they were obscured by the vegetation in which the entities stood, but the observer got the impression of "something baggy."

The heads of these creatures, said R. H., reminded him of a "frog's face," mostly because of the appearance of the mouth: It was a thin line cutting across the smooth gray

face. The eyes, which lacked brows, looked normal, the nose was indistinct, and the top of the head appeared to have a painted-on hair effect, comprised of what appeared to be rolls of fat running horizontally from above the eyes, over (or around) the whole head.

Mr. R. H. said the middle one of the three, which was closest to him, was first seen with his arms raised about a foot above his head and appeared to be holding a dark-colored chain or stick which gave off blue-white sparks. As R. H. approached, this entity lowered the object to about the area of the ankle.

The observer said he wanted to approach closer to the creatures, but by the time he reached the area of the front fender of his car one of them made an "unnatural" move toward him as if motioning him not to move in, so for about the next three minutes he just stood and looked, too amazed to be afraid. Stringfield closes this incident, before summing up, with the cryptic remark: "The next thing he knew he was on his way to Fritz's office (chief of police)."

Probably the granddaddy of all "occupant" sightings in the United States is that which occurred on August 22, 1955, near Hopkinsville, Kentucky. The basic details include the beginning of the episode when visiting relative Bill Taylor went out to the well for a drink and came back in to tell of a "spaceship" which had landed in a nearby field. Just a scant few minutes later the aroused household saw a small specterlike figure approaching the house. It appeared to be lit by an internal source, had a roundish head, huge elephantine ears, a slitlike mouth which extended from ear to ear. The eyes were huge and wide-set. Only about three or three and one-half feet in height, the creature had no visible neck, and its arms were long and ended in clawed hands. Although it stood upright, it dropped to all fours when it ran.

According to the Frank Sutton family, several of these creatures roamed the area adjacent to the house, climbed trees, climbed up on the roof. At one point Sutton fired a shotgun through the screen door at one of the little men. Although struck and knocked over by the blast, the little fellow got up and scuttled away on his hands and feet. Later, Taylor walked out the same door, only to be confronted by one of the creatures on the roof, apparently grabbing for his head.

This weird sequence of events continued for the greater part of one night, and finally the family scrambled to the car and drove into town to report their plight. Deputy Sheriff George Batts and two Kentucky state police came to the house but found no evidence of the little men's presence or the "spaceship." However, researchers who interviewed the Suttons and carefully investigated the whole affair, including Isabel Davis of New York (Civilian Saucer Investigations), were inclined to believe the incident did take place. Local investigators, including Chief of Police Greenwell, said that "something scared those people—something beyond reason—nothing ordinary." One investigator with medical experience noted Sutton's rapid pulse beat of 140 per minute, which is about twice the normal rate.

Although generally discounted by UFO researchers, probably partly because of ensuing publicity, the Kearney, Nebraska, "landing" and "contact" claim of Reinhold Schmidt is nevertheless interesting, for several reasons.

The gist of this story is that Schmidt, a grain buyer from Bakersfield, California, came to Sheriff Dave Drage's office late on the afternoon of November 5, 1957, seemed frightened and asked to see a minister. (The sheriff's office is the wrong place to find one of these.) Schmidt then said he had been driving near Kearney when his car engine stopped. He found he was within about 20 yards of a silvery blimp-shaped object about 100 feet in length, 30 feet wide and about 14 feet high, which stood on four postlike legs.

Schmidt approached the object, whereupon a "staircase" came out and two "middle-aged" men searched him for weapons, then took him inside where he stayed for a half hour. They told him they would have to be there for a little while and he "had might as well come inside." The people, two women and two men, all middle-aged and wearing ordinary clothing, were working on some "wiring." When they moved about they "slid" instead of walking. While there he was told nothing about the ship, its occupants, nor was he given any message as most contactees claim. Schmidt said they told him to tell the people they were doing no harm, and that in "a short time" he might "know all about it." He was then asked to leave, the ship lifted straight up, silently, and disappeared into the sky. After it left he found he could start his car again.

Most UFO enthusiasts are familiar with what transpired

later. Schmidt was grilled for the better part of that night by Air Force and civilian law enforcement officers, eventually pronounced unstable, and "very ill" by psychiatrists and committed to an institution. Later, after release, he set about lecturing about his experience, other "contacts" and the poor way in which he was treated by authorities. It is generally felt that he later embroidered his original story and this tended to discredit him. During his incarceration another incident was related in the press which was quite similar but which was apparently unknown to officialdom or ignored:

At about 6:30 A.M. on the morning of November 6, 1957, twelve-year-old Everett Clark of Dante, Tennessee, rose and let his dog Frisky outside. He saw an object in the field about 100 yards from his home. He thought he was dreaming, he said, and went back inside. About twenty minutes later he went out to call his dog, and found that Frisky and other dogs were across the road in the field by the object.

Outside the object were two men and two women, apparently normally dressed. One of the men grabbed at Frisky, who growled and backed away. He grabbed another dog which attempted to bite him, so he let it go.

During interviews later, Everett said the people talked like "German soldiers" he had seen in movies on television. When they got into the ship they looked like they "walked right through the side, as if it were glass." The object took off straight up and made no sound. It was long and round, he said, and of no particular color. Asked if it could have been translucent, he said he guessed so.

Other information which bears on the incident: One of the men had motioned to Everett to come to him but Everett declined. He was questioned by reporters to ascertain whether he had heard of the Schmidt incident and he apparently hadn't. (The Schmidt story was just hitting news wires late on the preceding night and didn't appear in Knoxville papers until the 6th.)

His high school principal said Everett was a serious and honest boy. His parents said he was upset when they arrived home from work that morning (both worked at a nearby knitting mill), and his grandmother said that he called her after the incident and was "hysterical."

When reporter Carson Brewer went to the field with Everett and others he himself found an oblong ring of pressed

grass. He found he could not make a similar marking unless he walked round and round at least a dozen times. The impression was 24 feet by 5 feet. Everett said the object was considerably larger than that, however. His father remarked later, "I don't think he made it up, but I still don't believe it."

On November 7, 1957, a Tennessee truck driver for Cook Lines reported meeting three "little men" on the road about 15 miles northwest of Meridien, Mississippi, on State Highway 19. He was on his way to Meridien from Memphis, Tennessee.

The driver, Malvin Stevens, forty-eight, of Dyersburg, is described by his fellow workers and company officials as a "reliable family man not given to practical joking" and they stated they were inclined to believe that he saw what he said he had seen.

Stevens said he first thought the object, which was parked on the highway, was a weather balloon. He said it had a single propeller blade on each end and a third propeller on top. Stevens got out of his truck and was met by three "little men" who came out of the "thing." They were about four and one-half feet tall, wore gray clothing and had "pasty white faces." He said they seemed friendly and wanted to talk but he couldn't understand their "chattering." "I stood there for what seemed like an eternity," he said. "They got back into the machine and it took off—straight up." When he first spotted the object it had no effect on his car engine as was the case in some stories of UFO landings. People to whom he talked upon arriving at Memphis said Stevens was visibly shaken and "white as a sheet." Although the experience lasted only about two minutes, Stevens said it seemed like an eternity.

Another "dog" story took place on the evening of November 6, if we can believe John Trasco, of Everittstown, New Jersey. He claimed he went outside at dusk to feed his dog and saw a brilliant egg-shaped object hovering in front of his barn. He was confronted by a three-foot being with putty-colored face. He had a nose and chin and large protuberant froglike eyes. Trasco said he thought he said, in broken English, "We are peaceful—people, we only want your dog," to which he, thoroughly frightened, replied: "Get the hell out of here." The creature then fled into the object which took off straight up.

Mrs. Trasco also claimed she saw the object from inside the house, but did not see the "little man" due to some shrubbery near the house, although she heard the voice, and heard her husband's angry command. It is not known if certain details were ever cleared up, and were mentioned only nebulously in the *Delaware Valley News* on November 15. One of these questions involves whether there was more than one "entity," for Mrs. Trasco is quoted as saying that her husband tried to grab one of them, and got some green powder on his wrist which washed off. He also found some of the green powder under his fingernails the next day.

The "little man" was dressed in a green suit with shiny buttons, with a green tam-o'-shanter-like cap, and gloves with a shiny object at the tip of each.

A strange story about stalled cars and little men was told to authorities and the press on the morning of November 6, 1957, when Richard Kehoe, an employee of the General Telephone Company of Santa Monica, related his early-morning experience. This is another tale which has fallen into ill repute because of reluctance of researchers to accept humanlike occupants as real, and the lack of corroborating witnesses.

Kehoe claimed that while driving along Vista del Mar at Playa del Rey in California (a beach area) at 5:40 A.M. his engine stopped as did the engines of two other cars. When the drivers got out to see what was wrong they saw an egg-shaped spaceship wrapped "in a blue haze" on the beach. Kehoe claimed two "little men" (about five feet, five inches, which isn't really small) got out of the object and asked questions of him and the two other drivers, such as: "Where we were going, who we were, what time it was, etc." He said their skin appeared to be yellowish-green in the early morning light, but that otherwise they looked normal. He said they were wearing black leather pants, white belts, and light-colored jerseys.

The two other drivers were identified as Ronald Burke of Redondo Beach and Joe Thomas of Torrance, and Kehoe claimed Thomas called the police. He said they sounded as though they were talking English but he couldn't understand them, and said simply that he had to go to work. The men got back into their ship and it disappeared into the sky, whereupon his car started up immediately. The ship was

oval, tan or cream in color, with two metal rings around it upon which the object apparently rested, according to Kehoe.

The foregoing report faded into nothingness as other reports flowed out of news rooms across the United States in the ensuing days and months. The next incident took place at Old Saybrook, Connecticut, and was carefully investigated by Civilian Saucer Investigations, New York. Because of the reliability of the witness this is probably one of the most important of all of the "occupant" reports.

In the early morning of December 16, at between 2 and 3 A.M. Mrs. Mary M. Starr, a resident of Old Saybrook, and a holder of two degrees from Yale University, was awakened by bright lights passing by her bedroom window. The bedroom is located on the second floor of her cottage, the floor being 15 feet above ground level. She was looking north.

She saw an object just coming to a stop about ten feet from her house. It appeared to be about 20 to 30 feet long, dark gray or black in color with brilliantly lighted portholes. The object remained motionless, about five feet above the ground, and had no protrusions of any kind.

Through the "windows" Mrs. Starr saw two forms which passed each other, going in opposite directions. What appeared to be their right arms were upraised, reminding her of stewards carrying trays, but no hands were visible. They wore a kind of jacket, their "heads" were square or rectangular, of a reddish-orange color, with what appeared to be a red bulb located at the middle of the "head." The feet were not visible. A third form entered from the left, and Mrs. Starr leaned forward in an attempt to see its face better, and at that point the portholes faded, and the entire shell of the object began to glow. Immediately a kind of antenna about 6 inches long rose from the top of the object at the end nearest to Mrs. Starr. It appeared to oscillate and sparkle. This "antenna" continued to glow and sparkle for about five minutes, and then the craft began to move to the right, back in the direction from which it had come. It made a very abrupt right-angle turn, turned bluish-gray again and small circular lights outlined the entire rim where the portholes had been. When it was over the nearby marsh it tilted steeply and shot up into the sky at the speed of a jet takeoff but without any sound.

Considering the fact that the object, while near the ground, was just above the clothesline, yet below the upper part of the

tool shed, according to Mrs. Starr's account, we can assume that the object was about 6 feet thick, and probably about 20 feet in diameter. Therefore, the "occupants" were no more than four and one-half feet tall.

The Old Saybrook incident is the last 1957 "occupant" case, and it seems that the November-December time period was a popular one for landing incidents. Most people will recall that the November, 1957, "flap" came close on the heels of the launching of the first space satellite by Russia. A few months earlier, however, according to the Milford, Pennsylvania *Dispatch*, a Miss Francis Stichler observed a strange object and its occupants. Although no date is given, the December 19 issue of the *Dispatch* says the incident took place in May, as follows:

Miss Stichler, who lives on a farm near Milford, was doing chores in her barn at 6 A.M. when she heard a whirring sound and looked up. She said a flat, bowl-shaped object about 20 feet in diameter with a rim 3 to 4 feet wide came into view over the barn about 15 feet above the ground. When it stopped with one side tilted toward her, she saw a man clothed in a light-gray tight-fitting helmet and loose shiny gray suit perched on the broad rim of the object. His feet and legs seemed to be concealed from view in the lower portion. His position was on the rim opposite Miss Stichler so that he was facing her. He seemed to be of average size, had deep-set eyes, a long face with a "quizzical expression," and looked quite tan. Just as Miss Stichler got over her initial shock, the object left toward the southeast, making a "spinning sound," and streaked out of sight. She claimed she said nothing about the sighting as she had no corroborating witnesses, and didn't think anyone would believe her. She eventually told about it after the other sightings of UFOs and occupants during the November-December "flap."

The "little men" or occupants seem to have disappeared from the scene in the United States after December, 1957, although there certainly may have been some which were not reported for fear of ridicule. Our next case deals with a little man although there is no craft involved.

A lady whom I know well and whose word I trust, reported the following incident to me, and I quote from her report verbatim:

"Joe and I and the two children were on our way to California on vacation in early June, 1960. It was the night

of the 9th, about midnight when we were about fifteen minutes east of Globe, Arizona, heading west. Joe was asleep beside me and the kids were fast asleep in the back seat of the car. I was driving through the hills through which the road winds and dips. The Cadillac was performing beautifully and I kept a steady speed of about sixty-five miles per hour.

“At about 12:05 I began pulling around a right-hand turn and when I straightened her out my headlights hit a small figure about 100 yards ahead on the right edge of the highway. It was facing to my left, about to cross the road, it seemed. My immediate reaction was to let up on the accelerator and the heavy car slowed immediately as we were on an upgrade. Simultaneously, the figure turned so that it was facing me, then turned again, and ran off into the wash out of range of my lights and off the road.

“The second I saw that thing my heart came up in my mouth and my stomach turned a flip-flop. When I got my wits, a few seconds later, I called out to Joe and tramped on the accelerator. He didn’t respond right away, so I jostled him and he sat bolt upright. Then I told him what I had seen: The little figure, no more than twice the height of the posts which held the metallic reflecting road-guard (about 3 feet tall), was small, broad-shouldered, with long arms, dark in color, and it had a head shaped like a somewhat flattened sphere—quite like a pumpkin. In this head were two yellowish-orange glowing ‘eyes.’ I recalled that when it was in side view there was light extending beyond the limits of the ‘face.’ I saw no nose, or mouth, or ears. The body was not as well defined as the head, suggesting hair or fur.

“When Joe finally got the gist of what I was telling him, he told me to stop and we would go back. I told him that if he wanted to go back, we would go to Miami, he could drop us off, then go back by himself, but neither my children nor I were going back there on that lonely, dark road. By then I had pushed the Cad to eighty-five miles an hour, in a hurry to see lights and people again. He didn’t insist so we kept on, stopped in Miami, then continued our trip.”

The significant thing about this incident is that, besides the veracity of the observer and her husband’s verification of her near-hysteria, the entity generally resembled the “little men” seen in Venezuela in 1954.

On April 18, 1961, at 11 A.M., Joe Simonton, a sixty-year-old chicken farmer of Eagle River, Wisconsin, allegedly witnessed the landing of a UFO in his yard. This is probably one of the most controversial cases we have ever investigated, and in the diverse spectrum of United States saucer groups it has aroused considerable suspicion, controversy, charges, and countercharges so that the truth seems almost indiscernible. The original story is basically this:

At 11 A.M. that morning, Simonton was startled by a strange loud noise outside and above his farmhouse. He stepped to the window and was surprised to see a silvery object coming down vertically in his yard. He approached the object (with no fear), whereupon a hatch in the upper portion opened and he saw three dark-skinned men inside. One of them handed him a silvery jug with two handles, made a motion like drinking, apparently indicating that he wanted water. Simonton took the jug, filled it and handed it back. Looking into the object, he saw a man "cooking" on some kind of flameless cooking appliance. There were several small perforated cookie-like objects beside the griddle and Simonton motioned that he wanted one, whereupon one of the men handed four of them to him. Then the object took off at a 45-degree angle and was gone in just a few seconds. As it left, pine trees near the takeoff path bowed over, apparently as a result of air turbulence as the object went over.

Although APRO had good representation in Wisconsin, we weren't fast enough to obtain one of the controversial "cookies," which Joe Simonton, who had eaten one, said tasted like cardboard. A UFO research group obtained one, as did Dr. J. Allen Hynek, the Air Force's consulting astrophysicist. Simonton then had only one left and hesitated to part with it.

After several days of much exploitation of the incident by news media, the UFO group announced that the affair had had too much publicity, and they did not intend to analyze the "cookie." On May 3, Simonton told United Press International that if "it happened again, I don't think I'd tell anybody about it." The same wire story quoted the UFO group statement which said that organization planned no further action and had more important things to investigate.

The most recent word on this affair comes from an APRO member in Minnesota who claims that one analysis with which he is familiar, yielded the information that the cookie

was made of corn and wheat flour as well as other well-known familiar ingredients, but that the exact origin of the certain type of wheat was not known. This is another case somewhat similar (where the occupants are concerned) to others, including the Playa del Rey Kehoe encounter.

The "men" involved were small, about five feet tall, had dark hair and skin and wore dark blue knit outfits with turtleneck tops and knit helmets similar to those worn under headpieces. They had no beards or were clean shaven. The whole episode lasted about five minutes and Simonton observed a few details of the inside of the craft. It was dull black, instrument panels included he said, somewhat like wrought iron. One of the occupants appeared to be cooking, and stacked beside the appliance on which he "cooked" were some of the cookies. One man took care of getting the water, and the other stayed at the instrument board. The two who were cooking and watching the instruments did not look around. Just after Simonton obtained the cookies, the man hooked a line or belt into a book in his clothing near the waist, the hatch closed and the object rose to 20 feet above the ground, then took off straight south.

The object itself appeared "like two washbowls turned face to face." The sound Simonton heard before coming out of his house was like "knobby tires on a wet pavement." The craft hovered a short distance (probably only a few inches) off the ground, all during the episode. The hatch was about 30 inches wide and about 6 feet high. All this, Simonton admitted, was guesswork.

Our next several occupant reports occurred during that historic period in the spring of 1964. On the morning of April 24, according to dairy farmer Gary T. Wilcox, of Tioga City, New York, he was visited by the occupants of a flying saucer. Shortly before 10 A.M. he was spreading fertilizer in an open field and stopped to go and check a V-shaped field on another part of the farm which is almost completely surrounded by woods. As he approached the field, about a mile from his dairy barn, he saw a shiny object which he at first thought was a discarded refrigerator that had been there for a time. As he drew nearer he realized it was not, and thought it was a wing tank from an airplane which had fallen there. The object was about 20 feet long and 16 feet wide, shaped like an egg and made of a shiny metal which resembled aluminum. He saw no door or hatch, but two

small men (approximately four feet tall) suddenly appeared, dressed in clothing without visible seams and a hood which covered their faces completely. Each was carrying a tray of what appeared to be soil removed from the field. One of the men started to talk to Wilcox, informing him that they were from Mars, that he needn't be afraid and that they had talked to people before. His English was very smooth and effortless. Wilcox said that he thought someone was playing a trick on him. One man stood by the craft, the other about five feet from Wilcox, and the voice seemed to come from the body rather than the head area.

The conversation then turned to a discussion of organic material, including fertilizers. They seemed to be interested in this facet of farming, and said that where they came from they grew food in the atmosphere. Among other things they said they could only travel to earth every two years and were currently using the Western Hemisphere (for a base?). They asked for fertilizer, then, and when Wilcox went to get it, the craft took off. Wilcox got a bag of fertilizer, left it in the field and the next day it was gone.

As reported also on pages 26-28, April 24 was a red-letter day, for it was at about 5:50 P.M. that evening that Socorro, New Mexico, patrolman Lonnie Zamora chased a blue flame in the sky and ended up staring at an out-of-this world contraption in a gully south of town. He was initially chasing a speeder and when he saw the flame going down in the general direction of an isolated dynamite shack he was afraid there had been an explosion and headed for the general area. In following a faint desert trail he was barely able to get his car to the area, because of the rough and rocky terrain. When he approached the mesa beside which the object was parked, he got a glimpse of it up a draw, then drove up on the mesa and stopped his car and got out. As he approached he heard "two loud metallic bangs." He took a few steps toward the gully, and got a good look at the thing just as an ear-splitting roar filled the air. Amid the dust he saw the egg-shaped thing rise to about 20 feet, the roar ceased, a high-pitched whining sound was heard, and the craft took off to the southwest fast, and was gone.

Zamora's first glimpse of the object as he approached the mesa also showed two forms, "like a young boy or a small adult" in white or beige clothing standing "on the side" of the craft. One seemed to look toward him with surprise.

Because of the distance (about 450 feet) he could see no features or details.

We were the first civilian investigators to arrive on the scene after the sighting. We in fact preceded the Air Force's people by several hours, and other civilian group representatives by several days. We were fortunate enough to visit with and question the Army Intelligence officer who did the initial investigation. We came away with the conviction that Zamora had seen an actual unconventional aerial object. The only other explanation would have been that the craft was a secret moon landing test ship, but that idea did not bear scrutiny, for the landing took place within a few miles of the big White Sands Test Range. It was not likely that a crew would land the thing off range (it had come from the direction of the range), then, instead of going back to the range in the event they had inadvertently wandered off, head away from the range after takeoff. When the object left it headed for the Black Mountains to the southwest.

Another incident, which is similar to the Tioga County affair, allegedly took place on July 16, 1964, at Conklin, New York. Five young boys claimed they saw a spaceman and his craft just two miles from their homes. The field where the incident took place is favored by youngsters because of a proliferation of huckleberry bushes. When questioned closely and threatened with punishment for fibbing they broke into tears but none of them would retract their original claims.

The boys were: Edmund and Randy Travis, nine and seven years old, Floyd Moore, ten, Billy Dunlap, seven, and Gary Dunlap, five. Mrs. Travis said she first learned of the experience when three of the boys came running to her house shortly after 12:30 P.M. seeking a jar of water. "They said they were taking some water over to the spaceman," she said. "They said they couldn't understand what he said but it sounded like he needed water." An adult was sent after the other two boys and met them walking home from the field. They at first denied seeing the spaceman, afraid of a spanking because they didn't think anyone would believe them. They were separated from one another and questioned. When Mrs. Travis finally convinced them they should tell what they had seen, this is what they told:

They had come upon the creature in the field. He was about the size of a "little boy," had a human-looking face,

and was wearing a black suit and black helmet. The helmet had antennalike wires on top and white lettering (unidentified by the children) across the front. He was wearing a plastic or glass lens over his eyes and was making a peculiar noise which sounded like it came out of a pipe. They described it as similar to the noise made by a kazoo.

The spaceman walked toward the vehicle; part of it was obscured by bushes, but what they saw was shiny "like a car bumper." He stepped up on top of it, and it was then that the children asked if he needed help or water. Then the creature seemed to "fall backward" from the top of the vehicle. At this point the children left the field and ran toward home. An observer who visited the field later noticed matted foliage where the boys said the vehicle was. There were also three depressions around the matted area as though whatever had crushed the foliage was supported by columns or legs.

An industrial worker claimed he witnessed the landing of two noiseless, unlighted UFOs which came down in a wooded area, in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Virginia on January 23, 1964. The craft, he said, were 20 and 80 feet in diameter. Three creatures, thirty-seven inches high, disembarked from the small ship and approached to within 12 yards of the observer, and he "froze" in his tracks. They were humanoid types except for their small stature and strange eyes "which looked right through me," he said. The little fellows uttered unintelligible sounds, then turned around and walked back to the object from which they had emerged. A door opened, they entered, and the opening appeared to seal itself so there was no evidence of an opening when it was closed. The encounter purportedly lasted about thirty minutes, having begun at 5:40 P.M. The observer refuses to be identified publicly.

Most of us are familiar with the Brooksville, Florida, sighting of March 3, 1965, in which sixty-five-year-old John Reeves claimed he had watched a five-foot spaceman and his craft near his home on the outskirts of Weeki-Wachi Springs, Florida. Reeves claimed he came upon the object while out walking at about 2 P.M. He spotted the object some distance away, approached it by a circuitous route, then saw the "spaceman" who approached him and looked at him. The craft was 20 to 30 feet in diameter, and about 8 feet thick. Around the circumference there was an arrangement

of "slats" which resembled venetian blinds which opened and closed just before the object took off. The craft rested on four "legs," and a cylindrical affair with disc-shaped "steps" provided entry into the craft from underneath.

The "creature" in this instance, was dressed in a silver-gray, tight-fitting stiff-appearing suit, atop which was a helmet much like a glass bowl inverted over his head and resting on his shoulders. The head inside was covered by dark material which covered the hair area. The ears, mouth and nose appeared normal but the eyes were large and very wide set with a "flat" area between. The chin was very pointed. The hands were covered by mittens which appeared to be very pliable and the same color as the suit. Reeves did not notice the foot gear.

Reeves claimed that the creature, while approaching the saucer from some bushes, spotted him, came toward him and just looked at him. Then he drew a small black box from "his left side," it "flashed," whereupon Reeves started to leave. He lost his hat, stooped to retrieve it, turned, and the box "flashed" again. He saw no flash attachment, doesn't know if it was a camera or not.

Footprints were later found, but unfortunately the photographer did not bother to take long-range shots of several sets and valuable information was lost. Reeves later claimed that the spaceman came very close to him, and knocked his helmet against his (Reeves') head, then conversed with him by mental telepathy. This latter has been discarded as embroidery of the basic story, for the assertion came a considerable time after the original story was told.

Reeves does not seem to be sufficiently knowledgeable about UFO lore to have concocted such a detailed story. Two pieces of tissue-thin paper containing strange marks which Reeves claimed the spaceman dropped were obtained and decoded by the Air Force and found to bear the trite message:

PLANET MARS—ARE YOU COMING HOME SOON—WE MISS YOU VERY MUCH—WHY DID YOU STAY AWAY TOO LONG.

Other markings were not decoded. It has been hypothesized that if the landing and "contact" were real, it was a deliberate attempt to mislead humans, the paper and its message being a deliberate hoax by the "spaceman."

Three tiny "tin men" star in the case at Long Prairie, Minnesota, on October 23, 1965. According to his story, Jerry Townsend, nineteen, a fledgling radio announcer, was driving from Little Falls to Long Prairie at 7:40 P.M. on the night in question. At about four miles out of Long Prairie he rounded a curve; his engine, lights, and radio went dead, so he braked his car. Ahead of him was a rocket-shaped object about 30 to 40 feet high and 10 feet in diameter, resting on three fins in the middle of the road. Townsend got out of his car, walked toward the front fender, then stopped at the sight of three little beer-can shaped "objects" which came from under the ship and moved toward him. They were six inches high, walked on two "fins," and when they stopped, a third "fin" came down in the rear. He saw no faces, eyes, etc., and said they moved with a side-to-side waddling gait. They seemed to be watching him. After what seemed to be an eternity, he said, they went under the big "rocket," and disappeared into it. The object then took off. The "colorless" light which issued from the bottom of the "rocket" went out after it was airborne. The object's takeoff, Townsend said, looked like someone had "lifted a flashlight off a table."

The wrapup on this case included inquiries to teachers and friends. Townsend got a clean bill of health as far as his reputation for honesty was concerned. After the object left, he drove to Long Prairie where he told of his encounter at the sheriff's office. Sheriff Bain told me via telephone that Townsend had a good reputation, was not a drinker, and that he had been visibly frightened when he reported his experience. Bain and Long Prairie Police Officer Lavern Lubitz returned to the spot where the object was reportedly seen, and found three parallel strips of oil-like substance about four inches apart and a yard long, on the surface of the road. "I don't know what they were, but I've looked at a lot of roads and never saw anything like them before," Bain told reporters later.

Reports out of the state of Washington in August, 1965, told of three non-human-appearing men seen by two girls near Renton. According to the report, at 7:30 A.M. the two girls got out of their car and were approached by the men, who were in a bean field. The beings had white-domed heads and protruding eyes. The faces had no expression, the eyes were gray like stone and the lower part of the faces appeared

to be deeply tanned. They wore armless V-necked jerseys of a purple color with white shirts underneath. The frightened girls ran about 50 feet past the men and when they looked back the beings had disappeared. No craft was seen in connection with this incident.

The next is the most spectacular report we have examined, and although APRO has not completed its investigation, sufficient work has been done so that we feel it is an authentic incident and important to any documentation of "occupant" incidents.

On the Labor Day weekend of 1964, three men from the Sacramento area of California drove into the mountains near Cisco Grove (not far from Truckee) to do some bow-hunting. The bow-hunting season, which precedes the usual deer season, had just commenced. On the afternoon of September 4, the three men were hunting a ridge some distance from their camp. As dusk approached, they were separated from each other. Our principal, Mr. S., was to proceed along the ridge and approach camp from a certain area. When he reached the end of the ridge he found that it ended in a sheer drop to the canyon below and he realized he would have to retrace his path and find another way to get to camp. He started back, in the dusk, and came into a canyon with a granite outcropping, few trees, and sparse brush. At this point he heard what he thought was a bear by the crashing sounds it made, and took refuge in a tree. Shortly, confident that the bear had gone, he got down and built three small signal fires hoping to attract the attention of rangers, not knowing they had left the area already.

Then S. saw a light below the horizon and thought it was a lantern and that his friends were looking for him. But when the light darted up and over a tree he realized it wasn't a lantern and thought perhaps a search and rescue helicopter was coming. When the light came in his direction, then stopped, and hovered motionless without any sound, he realized this was something out of the ordinary and went back up into the tree.

This tree is important to the story. It is 25 to 30 feet high, big enough at the base so that it cannot be circled by a man's arms, completely branchless up to 12 feet, with sparse but sturdy limbs above it. S. climbed to the 12-foot mark and stayed there for a time.

The light S. had seen appeared to be 8 to 10 inches in dia-

meter, and white. It appeared to be accompanied by two or three other objects which stayed at a regulated distance from it. Remember at this point that it was dark with a moon rising, but nevertheless this canyon is partly shaded from the moon's light. Shapes and things were therefore indistinct. The light then circled around S.'s tree, a flash was seen, and a dark object fell to the ground. Then he noticed a "dome-shaped affair" 400 to 500 yards away, apparently on or near the ground.

Noises like someone moving in the brush attracted S.'s attention, and he saw a figure emerge from a patch of manzanita brush. The creature seemed to be examining the manzanita. Then, from a slightly different direction another figure approached and the two came toward the tree in which S. perched, stood at the base, and looked at him. He occasionally heard a "cooing" or "hooting" noise to which the two always reacted, but doesn't know if the sound came from them or an owl in the area. The reaction from the entities might have simply been curiosity about the noise. The only other noises he heard during the night was the sound of movement in the brush, and once he heard the sound of a generator.

At this point, a third figure came from the direction of the dome—it seemed to move in a different manner than the first two, making more noise, seemed to run into bushes, going over or through them rather than around, as the others did. The descriptions of these three figures are:

Numbers one and two were about 5 feet 5 inches, S.'s best estimate. They were clothed in a silvery-gray material with a covering that went up over the head straight from the shoulders. No facial features were visible at any time. The third "entity" was gray, dark gray, or black. It, too, had no discernible neck, but two reddish-orange "eyes" glowed and flickered where the "head" would be. It had a "mouth" which, when it opened, seemed to "drop" open, making a rectangular hole in the "face." The mouth extended completely across the "face" area.

S. saw figures number one and two more clearly than the other for they came in from an area bathed in moonlight. Figure number three came in on the shadowed side of the canyon. Its eyes appeared to be about 3 inches in diameter.

The first two figures attempted to get to S. by boosting one another up the tree, but apparently did not know how to

climb a tree. The third entity (which S. calls a "robot") seemed to be just watching and waiting, near the base of the tree. Then the nightmare began.

S. readily admits he was badly frightened. He realized the object on the hill must have been a "flying saucer" although he knew little about them except from newspaper accounts. Throughout the night the robot tried to gas him with smoke which issued from its mouth while the other two looked on, or tried to climb the tree. S. climbed higher, belted himself to the trunk (the section where he finally settled was 4 inches in diameter) and began lighting pieces of his clothing and throwing it at them. First he lit his cap, which flared up brightly (probably due to hair dressing which is quite oily), and threw it down. The two figures backed up and away from the tree. Then the robot opened its mouth, S. saw a puff of white smoke or gas, and seconds later he became light-headed, then lost consciousness. Each time this happened, he would awaken, probably only seconds later, sick and retching. He would then light another piece of his clothing or throw something at them to try to discourage them. He succeeded in starting several small fires on the ground, hoping to attract attention from someone, or to discourage his tormentors. Altogether, he tore apart his camouflaged oversuit, his jacket, and his cap.

Before he began setting fires, S. shot three arrows at what he thought was the chest section of the robot. When the arrows hit, they struck a spark as they made contact with the robot, suggesting that it was made of metal, and succeeded in knocking the robot away two or three feet. Occasionally the robot would get downwind before releasing the gas, which S. said he never saw after it left the robot's mouth.

S. threw his canteen down, which one of the silver-suited entities picked up and both of them examined. All in all, he threw his bow, his canteen, and a pocketful of silver coins, besides bits of burning clothing and paper.

Finally, at about dawn when the east was just starting to get pinkish with the first light of the sun, the two "men" figures stood back from the tree, another robot joined the first and they stood facing each other at the base of the tree. Suddenly sparks and a glow filled the area between their chests, and a cloud of the gas issued from them. This time S. did not know for certain where the gas came from. He

blacked out and when he came to they were gone. He was extremely nauseated, and was hanging, limp and exhausted, his head and legs and arms dangling. He feels they left him for dead. He was bitterly cold from exposure, having only his T-shirt, levis, underclothing, socks, and boots left. He waited a while, got down, and looked around.

S. said he got another scare when he spotted smoke issuing from near a rock, but found it was only the smoke residue from one of the fires he had started during the night. He tried to orient himself, then started for camp. Finally, sick and frightened and exhausted from his ordeal and the cold, he lay down. He then heard one of his friends whistling, got up and the two located each other, then went back to camp.

When S. arrived at camp he found that one of the other men had nearly gotten lost, but had been close enough to camp to see the lantern and get there safely. The other man had apparently seen the craft, for he told about the bright, glowing large light which slowly came down the evening before. S. told his friends about his experience, and they believed him, not only because they knew him, but because of the light seen by one of them.

We learned about this particular incident quite by chance through rumors in the Sacramento area, and notified Dr. James Harder, one of APRO's advisers. Dr. Harder contacted S., taped an interview, and after hearing the tape we felt it was worth further investigation. At present, the preliminary interviews by a qualified psychiatrist have been made preparatory to either sodium amytol or hypnotic trance questioning. We feel that Mr. S. may have information buried at a subconscious level which may shed considerably more light on the whole incident. We are reasonably certain that the episode took place and was a true physical experience, and therefore the trance questioning will not be done to attempt to discredit him in any way.

During the course of the investigation and S.'s questioning, we found some interesting facts: S. reported his experience to Air Force personnel who suggested that he may have been the unhappy subject of a prank by teen-agers or local Japanese people (?). They did not seem to take his account seriously.

It is tempting to attempt an analysis of this strange incident at this time, but the reader can readily recognize the

general resemblance of these two entities to others on record: The silver-suited figures and especially the helmets resemble the "man" seen by Reeves in Florida in March, 1965, as well as the principal male figures in the Villas-Boas (Brazil) case of 1957. The robots, especially their glowing eyes, resemble the monstrous things seen at Flatwoods, Virginia, as well as the Old Saybrook entities. "Little men" such as those described by Scully, the Death Valley prospectors, the farm boy in Kansas, and the Brush Creek prospectors are only a few of the many accounts of diminutive saucer operators. So they would seem to be one definite category. Facial characteristics are seldom described, usually because of the fact that the distance between the observer and the observed is so great that it precludes close scrutiny.

Although the facial features of the "little men" described in Ohio cases are anything but human appearing, we can do little in the way of interpretation as is the case in most other entity episodes, because there is always the possibility of some kind of head piece or mask being used. The surreptitiousness of the UFO entities in past years indicates an unwillingness to contact humans. Only in the past few years have we been confronted with cases coming from apparently credible and reliable witnesses relating to close-up contact and voice communication. This may be a simple matter of our "visitors" being ready for such contact. Some of us entertain the idea that the UFOs monitor our communications, and it seems, if they have similar vocal chords, that they should be capable of learning our languages given adequate time, which they certainly have had.

A certain segment of UFO researchers (which happen to be in the majority in our country, unfortunately) resisted the idea of humanoid UFO occupants until the famous Socorro (Lonnie Zamora) case of 1964. To attempt to convince these people that their attitude is emotionally rooted would be a waste of time. Therefore, those of us who are deeply interested in every phase of the UFO mystery have been greatly hampered by our own colleagues. The modus operandi of these "reasearchers" is to gather every kind of report but to suppress those which are not personally acceptable—thus preventing others from the type of correlative work which needs to be done with *all reports*.

To sum up, it would seem that we are dealing, even at this juncture, only with a mass of reports involving various

types of bipeds who apparently navigate or at least ride in unconventional aircraft. In order to be scientifically correct, we cannot assume more than that.

Early on the morning of March 23, 1966, Mr. Eddie Laxton, fifty-six, of Temple, Oklahoma, came upon a fish-shaped silver object in the road on Highway 70 near the Texas-Oklahoma state line. Laxton is an experienced electronics instructor at Sheppard Air Force Base at Wichita Falls, Texas. He got out of his car, approached the object, and saw a man dressed in "GI fatigues" (work uniform) standing by the craft. He turned back to his car to get his camera, and when he turned around the man was getting into the object via a ladder and the craft took off vertically. Laxton, familiar with aircraft, could not identify the object, although he got a good look at it. The letters, TL41, arranged vertically, were easily visible on the ship. It was learned later that a truck driver approaching from the opposite direction saw the same object. Laxton is sure that the object is a "secret test vehicle," but if Anderson, the truck driver, is telling the truth when he says other drivers have seen similar things on the road in the same area in the near past, we have a ridiculous situation in which some U.S. government agency is flying test machines outside the confines of guarded test ranges. What else, then? Perhaps test vehicles from another country? Not likely—that would be too risky.

Our only possible answer, then, is that our "visitors" are modifying their own craft to look somewhat like earth aircraft, and dressing their crews to resemble ours. Why? That's a good question. If we hypothesize that they are attempting to confuse us, we only come up with another question: Why?

CHAPTER VIII:

TECHNOLOGICAL ASPECTS

Among the most mystifying aspects of UFO reports from the standpoint of contemporary physical science is the repetitive appearance of descriptions of right-angle turns and (less often) accounts of UFOs that disappear abruptly.

If such accounts appeared only in cases with obvious psychic content, they would of course present no problem, for there is no reason to expect psychic projections to obey physical laws. But this is not the case. Many reports which appear substantial from every other physical standpoint record one or both of these mystifying attributes.

If we ascribe the sudden disappearances to instant acceleration (i.e., the object speeds away so abruptly that the eye cannot follow) a common characteristic suggests itself—that of masslessness.

Some writers have suggested that the 90-degree turns could be accounted for by assuming an anti-gravity system, but we suggest that, even if earth gravity could be nullified in some manner, with the craft producing its own gravity field, there would still be mass to contend with in the form of inertia.

We have all experienced the discomfort of being thrown to one side while rounding a turn in an automobile. This effect is due not to our weight, but to our inertia—the tendency for a moving body to keep moving in a straight line and for a stationary body to remain stationary. As far as we know, weight and inertia both depend on the existence of mass.

The proponents of the anti-gravity idea propose that some system is utilized by the UFOs which is able to nullify the gravitational field of the earth and produce its own gravitational field which it carries with it—a field within a field, so to speak. This theory, however, appears to take care of

only half the problem. We have no basis for the assumption that eliminating the weight of an object eliminates its inertia.

To illustrate: It seems that we on this earth, which manifests its own gravity field inside that of the sun, would have a long walk home if this earth should abruptly change direction. Since both weight and inertia seem to depend on the existence of mass, it would seem that some UFOs have found a way to negate the effects of mass (i.e., both weight and inertia)—a concept which is untenable within the framework of current physical knowledge. If so, this would explain why they are able to accomplish right-angle turns with apparent ease.

To say that we do not know how to accomplish a particular effect is not the same as saying it cannot be done.

To say either that such a thing is ultimately impossible or that such a thing is ultimately possible requires that one drop the mantle of the scientist and don that of the fortune-teller.

Circumstantial evidence in the form of UFO reports, however, advocates slightly the assumption of the idea that we are dealing with possibilities. Science, however grudgingly, is constantly converting the impossible to the possible.

In our technology the servo system is the indispensable component of all automated systems.

A servo system in a simplified definition can be described as being composed of three basic parts: (1) A means of accepting an instruction; (2) a means of carrying out the instruction; (3) a monitor to determine when the instruction has been carried out.

A common example of a servo system is a household all-weather air-conditioning system. The three components, as outlined above, are: (1) the thermostat, which is set to instruct the system as to the desired room temperature; (2) the heating and refrigerating units, one or the other of which is engaged as required by the instruction of the thermostat; (3) a temperature-monitoring device which shuts off the engaged system when the instruction has been fulfilled (i.e., the desired room temperature has been reached). For practical considerations there is a "dead zone," a narrow range of temperature wherein neither the cooling system nor the

heating system is required to operate. The room temperature is allowed to float or fluctuate within this range. This is to avoid system oscillation, a situation where the heating system, before disengaging, would operate to a point which would engage the cooling system, which in turn would immediately cause the heating system to re-engage and so on.

An ideal system would, of course, hold the room temperature at an absolutely stable preselected temperature but practical limitations make this impossible. A form of this limitation extends into all practical applications of the servo technique—that is, we always have a dead zone of sorts.

Let's move our zone of discussion now to encompass one servo loop in an automatic pilot system—the one which controls aircraft altitude. Here again we must have an altitude dead zone.

In this case it is a range of altitude within which the aircraft may fluctuate without bringing about any corrective action of the aircraft control surfaces. The result is generally as follows: The craft gains slightly in altitude until the upper edge of the dead zone is reached. This causes a slight corrective action of the control surfaces, causing the plane to lose altitude slightly until the lower limit of the dead zone is reached. This causes a slight upward correction to take place, and so on.

With conventional aircraft this effect is not pronounced enough to be readily visible to an observer on the ground or in another plane, for it is largely damped out and absorbed by the elasticity of the air and/or electronic damping equipment built into the control system. However, a craft which did not depend on conventional aerodynamic lift to maintain altitude—especially one which was designed to travel at excessive speed—might well find the tendency to wander from limit to limit of the dead zone intensified. Increased speed would mean a tendency to overcorrect unless the dead zone limits were more lenient. It is quite probable that a degree of wandering easily apparent to the average observer would be a characteristic of such a craft as the UFO seems to be.

As previously stated, the servo system is the indispensable component of all automated systems. It is used to perform tasks where human senses and reactions are too slow, where matters cannot be left to human judgment, in areas where

human senses do not operate. Presumably it could serve our visitors in like manner.

They deal basically with the same physical problems that we do. It should be expected that their solutions to at least some of them would be subject to the same limitations.

The term flying saucer originated when Kenneth Arnold attempted to describe the flight paths of the group of objects he saw near Mt. Rainier in June, 1947. Said Arnold: "They definitely flew in formation, but erratically, in a weaving motion. Their movement was comparable to speedboats on rough water or a formation of geese. . . . *They flew like a saucer would if you skipped it across the water.*" Arnold's description is not unique; in fact it has become typical. The path of the famous Trindade Island UFO (Brazil, 1958) was described as "like the flight of a bat."

Again and again we read accounts of UFOs which move through the air with an undulatory or skipping motion.

The skipping motion often attributed to UFOs which are traveling at a fair rate of speed can be the result of a servo system operating to keep the craft on a programmed course as the craft brushes alternately the limits of the dead zone assigned by the current program.

If this is true, we should also find that: (1) the skipping motion is not noticeable in the case of a UFO which crosses our vision at a very high rate of speed as in the case of the "fly overs." The vast distance covered in one "skip" would render comparison with stable points of reference nonfeasible to such a degree that the skipping action would not be detectable; and (2) a wobbling or fibrillation would be evident in cases of hovering UFOs, since the looseness of a servo system designed for rapid flight would be easily visible in the hovering craft.

We do, in fact, find both of the above symptoms. In connection with the second, another commonly reported maneuver should be mentioned—the so-called falling leaf pattern which can be described as a series of gliding falls separated by momentary pauses. Here we can assume that the UFO is hovering for a specific purpose when the operator desires to make a closer inspection of some surface feature. He, therefore, takes over manual control of the craft's altitude and "punches" a series of adjustments into the altitude control system until he arrives at a level satisfactory to his purpose. The craft, due to its aerodynamic characteristics,

does not "drop like a rock," but concurrent with each correction "slides" in a direction probably controlled by the instantaneous altitude of the fibrillating craft.

If the idea of an otherwise highly sophisticated craft behaving in so clumsy a manner offends your judgment, consider that any engineering design represents a compromise or combination of compromises.

In our own experience, planes which are built for speed and/or extended cruising range are pretty clumsy getting on and off the ground. The ocean liner which crosses the ocean in stately grandeur needs help getting up to the dock.

It has been quite popular in the past, in order to discount the physical reality of the UFO, to call attention to reported characteristics that are not understandable in the light of current physical theory. It would seem, then, equally valid to call attention to characteristics that are understandable in that same light, in order to advocate their reality.

A recently published study which would be very interesting from the standpoint of flight and configuration characteristics of the UFOs as well as other considerations is *The Reference for Outstanding UFO Sighting Reports*, edited by Thomas M. Olsen (see Recommended Background Reading, page 215).

CHAPTER IX:

THE CENSORSHIP SITUATION

For the entire fifteen years of our active interest in the UFO mystery we have been witness to a constant belaboring of the United States Air Force on the grounds that it has been withholding information from the public. It is said that a conspiracy of silence exists, that secret conclusions concerning UFOs are withheld from the public, and it is said bluntly that the Air Force lies. These, of course, are oversimplifications of which headlines are made. It is our intention here to elucidate a more complete picture.

In the first place, an air force does not speak, of course; a spokesman speaks for it. The spokesman where UFOs are concerned is most frequently the officer in charge of Project Blue Book.

Typically, since 1953, Project Blue Book has consisted of an officer, a sergeant, and a secretary. Hardly enough people to take care of the correspondence and filing.

Furthermore, it is a matter of record that these individuals spend a majority of their time on duty assignments which have nothing to do with Project Blue Book or UFOs.

The officer in charge is rotated quite regularly. In the past he has not always been a man with a technical background. There is a scientific adviser with whom he consults irregularly on an average of two days per month. There is no time for research worthy of the name, no answers are evolved and therefore there are no answers to withhold—at least not at Project Blue Book.

A statement of any positive sort would have to be accompanied by proof and there is no proof here. The project officer has only the general impression gleaned from the various reports as they cross his desk and for the most part they're a pretty unimpressive lot and he is pretty busy with other matters.

As a career officer he has a fairly clear impression of what his superiors want to hear and see in the area of public statements—an impression made pretty obvious in the meager assignment of funds, time, and personnel. Then, too, there is a matter of public image.

Any official spokesman for the USAF (or any organization, for that matter) automatically plays the role of image-maker or image-preserver. Due to the position our nation occupies in world politics it is unthinkable that our Air Force, through any official spokesman, could admit to lack of control of its own air space—an admission tantamount to self-emasculation.

Suffice it to say that a close inspection of Project Blue Book does not support the idea of a "conspiracy of silence." It suggests, instead, an extremely low-pressure activity whose main purpose is public information support. It suggests that, within the limits imposed by normal public relations considerations, the statements issued by the project officer are essentially honest ones.

It would seem from the foregoing that officialdom classifies the UFO problem chiefly as one of public relations.

To those of us who have had a chance to review the many detailed reports which unmistakably describe controlled vehicles of undeterminable origin, this attitude is inconceivable. We cannot imagine that anyone could study such reports for any length of time and still foster such an apathetic attitude toward the general problem. Closer study, however, reveals a fact which appears to be the key which unlocks the paradox.

We at APRO and Project Blue Book have essentially been working with different sets of reports. There are two general reasons for this: (1) APRO investigators, through long experience and interest, have developed a tendency to eliminate reports of obvious astronomical and mundane origin at the source. Blue Book tends to include all such reports in its tabulations. The effect of this on statistical results is rather obvious; (2) many of the best reports never reach Blue Book. This is partly because some individuals decline to report their experiences to official investigators since they wish to avoid unfavorable attention and it's partly because *there exists an official channeling of classified UFO reports which excludes Blue Book altogether*. During our (APRO) investigation of the Socorro, New Mexico, case, Blue Book's Ser-

geant Moody told us bluntly, "You get lots of cases that we don't get."

We had been aware for some years that many UFO cases of rather startling nature never seemed to find their way to Blue Book files. The Socorro case served to reinforce our memories in this area.

One of Sergeant Chavez' first moves after a preliminary inspection of the landing site was to call Captain Holder, commanding officer of Stallion Site on the White Sands Missile Range and an Army intelligence officer. Holder lived in Socorro, he was at home and arrived at the landing site within a matter of minutes. An intelligent and competent young officer, Holder proceeded to make a thorough investigation and eventually to write a complete and comprehensive report based partly on evidence which had been obscured by the idle curious who had flocked in to mill around and speculate by the time other investigators could arrive.

In spite of this, Sergeant Moody showed up two days later to conduct his own investigation. It was as though the right hand didn't know what the left hand was doing.

One would expect that Captain Holder's report would be routed to Blue Book as a matter of course. Not so. According to Holder, it would be routed to "the UFO board in Washington."

At our insistence, before leaving Socorro Sergeant Moody agreed to request a copy of Holder's report. I assume that he did. But for some reason, current comments on the Socorro incident, for instance those of John Lear who quotes the Air Force report in the *Saturday Review*, make no mention of Holder's excellent treatise.

A few days after the Socorro incident, a B-57 pilot on a simulated bombing mission over an area which included the north range extension (a section of ranchland lying north and east of Socorro) reported to Mission Control that he "had a UFO."

In answer to queries he reported that the UFO was landing or landed and was shaped and marked "like the one at Socorro."

On May 22, 1964, a radar instrumentation station on the White Sands Missile Range, an Army installation, tracked a UFO. Its path was recorded automatically by means of a special device which places the range, azimuth, and elevation in digital form on tape.

Seven days earlier two objects moving leisurely across the range were acquired on radar. Their appearance when acquired visually was described as brown and football-shaped. And—they were “transponding” in response to the standard Federal Aviation Agency’s recognition signals, alternating between two frequencies reserved for that purpose where normally an aircraft would utilize one or the other.

Here again we have no indication that reports of the foregoing cases were routed to Blue Book. They were filed with the base commander at White Sands Missile Range.

When these cases appeared in the APRO Bulletin, Major Hector Quintanilla, Blue Book officer in charge, queried the Foreign Technology office at Holloman Air Force Base and was informed that the office was unaware of any such incidents. This is as far as the investigation went.

In the two days following the Socorro incident, “landings” were reported at La Madera, New Mexico, and Canyon Ferry, Montana. In each of these cases “landing gear tracks” were found that were identical to those at Socorro. They had not been described in the press in sufficient detail to support the possibility of imitation. Yet this circumstantial support for the Socorro case is not mentioned in the Blue Book report. It was not called to Hynek’s (the chief author of the Blue Book report) attention. As far as we can determine, these other two cases were investigated by local Air Force people and the reports filed with local base commanders.

Over the Davis-Monthan Air Force Base at Tucson, Arizona, in early 1952 (exact date not recalled by witnesses) two UFOs appeared at noon. Since most employees were on their lunch hour, there were many witnesses including the control tower operator. An intelligence officer and a sergeant obtained cameras and began to photograph the action. One UFO stayed “near the sun” and was therefore relatively unphotographable, but the other maneuvered over the base for a considerable period of time allowing each of the photographers the opportunity to expose in the neighborhood of forty plates of excellent fine-grained 4X5 film.

On the developed film some of the images displayed a diameter of one-quarter inch. Obviously, blowups of such images on fine-grained film can be expected to disclose considerable detail. However, it was discovered on development that even though the discs seemed metallic to the naked eye, their film images were black ovoid blobs—as though they

had emitted some form of radiation that had caused their images to be overexposed.

Also in the spring of 1952 over Davis-Monthan Air Force Base, in broad daylight a cruising B-36 suddenly acquired company. A disc-shaped object moved into a position which from the ground appeared to nearly fill the space behind the right wing and in front of the right horizontal stabilizer. Crew members aboard the plane looking through the observation port on the right side of the fuselage could see that the object was slightly below the plane of the horizontal stabilizer. Simultaneously another, identical, UFO had appeared off the left wing tip. After a few minutes the disc on the right moved over to join the one off the left wing and they flew away together.

It is worthy of note that this case was not one of those shown to the Robertson Panel for it was not in the Blue Book files at the time the panel convened about nine months later.

We have remarked in an earlier chapter that man reacts to a given situation on the basis of habit, previous experience, and precedent. If this is true of man as an individual, it is also true of man collectively and it is equally true of military organizations. Therefore military reaction in many situations is, to a high degree, predictable.

A new problem does not automatically evoke new techniques. It has always been a policy of the military to classify any occurrence which reflects in any manner on the total efficacy of the service. There is no reason to think that this traditional policy would be breached in the case of the UFO. It is worthy of note in this connection that no UFO case occurring under exclusive military cognizance has ever been volunteered to the public via the press.

With a little thought it can be accepted that an authority in the area of physical science might reject the whole UFO phenomena as "utter bilge" because of the inherent emotional obstacles. The idea has connotations which chop away at some of the basic building blocks of our scientific edifice. Rejection comes more easily if the authority concerned has been only fleetingly exposed to limited parcels of the total evidence. On the other hand, we cannot visualize trained and experienced intelligence personnel succumbing to similar pitfalls. The Cold War has made them especially

sensitive to such pitfalls and it is difficult to believe that the lesson of Pearl Harbor has been so swiftly forgotten.

From a military intelligence standpoint, the surreptitious penetration of our air space by alien vehicles can be treated in only one way. It must be assumed to be the act of an unknown enemy until proven otherwise.

Operating on this assumption, all information concerning the unknown enemy, including the very fact of his existence, must be withheld from the public, since it cannot be known with any certainty what intelligence facilities the enemy has at his disposal. It may be easier to divine his intentions if he does not know we are aware of him and does not, therefore, become more secretive.

If the public, uninformed, becomes apprehensive concerning those incidents which become a matter of public record, the problem becomes double-edged.

In addition, it can easily be seen that any official endorsement of the invaders' existence would merely open a Pandora's box of further questions.

Where are they from? What are their intentions, etc.? As long as the answers to these questions remain largely in the dark it is better to leave the box closed if possible. Time may bring illumination.

Early in the game, then, it would seem that the problem presented (again from the standpoint of military intelligence) two major aspects: (1) an unknown (possible) enemy who had to be treated as though he were not there while a concerted effort was made to divine his intent; (2) an apprehensive public which had to be reassured lest it upset the Intelligence appplecart.

Through 1952 there was no well-defined UFO program. Some cases were brought to Blue Book attention; classified cases usually were not. Some cases merely reposed in various files around the country for want of a firm policy.

UFOs over Washington, D. C., in late 1952 brought matters to a head and it was probably then that the Central Intelligence Agency took the reins. A successful covert intelligence program must have a "cover" and the groundwork for this was laid immediately.

The Robertson Panel was convened.

The current bias of scientific authority was well known but little was left to chance concerning the outcome of this conference. As further insurance the boys were dealt a

stacked deck. Their evaluation, according to Hynek, was based on fifteen cases selected from Blue Book files. They spent four days on the problem and went home. Their conclusions and recommendations are now history.

No indication of hostility, concluded the panel.

The unlikely prospect that our entire defense community would solicit and accept without question the conclusion—clearly in the area of military strategy—of a handful of college professors with no particular training in that area did not seem to occur to anyone at the time.

Hostility or no hostility—that was the question. It was clearly a question to be answered by a soldier—not a scholar. But no one seemed to notice, probably because the conclusion was a reassuring one.

The panel also found no indication of a technology in advance of ours. This seems merely to be further bolstering for the reassurance inherent in the “no hostility” conclusion. They recommended that the “aura of mystery be removed from the UFOs”—that steps be taken to publicly debunk them.

In this manner the foundation was laid; the rationale on which future public information statements would be based had been articulated by a nonmilitary authority.

The panel also recommended that Blue Book be expanded and that its personnel be better trained but this recommendation was ignored.

The individuals involved in Blue Book, unaware that they were only part of a “cover” activity, were kept too busy with other matters to do any real research. Most of the cases to reach them were innocuous or “sanitized” and if they occasionally became aware that they were not getting everything they were too busy to pursue the matter.

Some critics have suggested quite reasonably that it is highly unlikely that a “conspiracy of silence” could have been maintained for fifteen years. It is our view that no special conspiracy, as such, existed or exists. The program outlined here could be implemented using established intelligence techniques and routing.

Air Force Regulation 200-2, first written in August, 1953, states that the Air Force’s prime interest in the UFO is as a possible threat to the security of the United States. This regulation has gone through several revisions and is now classified for “official use only.”

Under Paragraph 4:C it states that "Air Technical Intelligence Command, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, will analyze and evaluate: all information and evidence reported within the ZI [Zone of Influence—roughly the United States and its possessions and protectorates] *after the Air Defense Command has exhausted all efforts to identify the UFOB*; and all information and evidence collected in overseas areas" [italics ours].

This affirms quite literally that reports which are subjected to a continuing effort to identify will not be forwarded to Air Technical Intelligence Command, the home of Project Blue Book.

Since answers to all public inquiries concerning UFOs deal with the activities of Project Blue Book and since press reports quite often refer to investigations conducted by Blue Book-connected individuals, it is easy to fall into the assumption that Blue Book operates as an investigative agency.

AFR 200-2 presents quite another picture—as follows:

6. ZI Collection. The Air Defense Command has a direct interest in the facts pertaining to UFOB's reported within the ZI and has, in the 4602d Air Intelligence Service Squadron (AISS), the capability to investigate these reports. The 4602d AISS is composed of specialists trained for field collection and investigation of matters of air intelligence interest which occur within the ZI. This squadron is highly mobile and deployed throughout the ZI as follows: Flights are attached to air defense divisions, detachments are attached to each of the defense forces, and the squadron headquarters is located at Peterson Field, Colorado, adjacent to Headquarters, Air Defense Command. Air Force activities, therefore, should establish and maintain liaison with the nearest element of this squadron. This can be accomplished by contacting the appropriate echelon of the Air Defense Command as outlined above.

a. All Air Force activities are authorized to conduct such preliminary investigation as may be required for reporting purposes; however, investigations should not be carried beyond this point, unless such action is requested by the 4602d AISS.

The operation of an Air Intelligence Service Squadron is such that a majority of Air Force personnel are unaware of their existence. Their choice as a data collecting agency is well-advised from several standpoints.

Recalling that AFR 200-2 was written and put into ef-

fect in the period immediately following the Robertson Panel report, we proceed now to quote a paragraph (of 200-2) dealing with the routing of reports.

Within the ZI, reports will be submitted direct to the Air Defense Command. Air Defense Command will reproduce the report and distribute it to *interested ZI intelligence agencies*. The original report together with notation of the distribution affected then will be forwarded to the Director of Intelligence, Headquarters, USAF, Washington 25, D. C. [*italics ours*].

Just described is an ideal point for the CIA to enter the act. We suggest that they obtain a copy of each report either directly from ADC or from the Director of Intelligence.

We further suggest that it is only under CIA jurisdiction that a complete collection of significant UFO cases exists—that this is the repository of the “UFO Board in Washington.”

Reports can be “pulled” at will from various channels at CIA request without the individual who does the pulling knowing what or who for, and without any way of knowing whether or not they are ever returned to the traffic pattern.

UFO reports from other services are routed to the Air Force through the Defense Department and are thus subject to the same “pulling” technique.

In the light of the foregoing it can be seen how Project Blue Book became the unwitting tool by which two counterintelligence problems were solved: (1) the enemy (if such he be) was assured that we were unaware of his presence; (2) public apprehension was subdued.

The unfortunate aspect of this program was that it made no provision for public education. It has been one of APRO's goals to fill this gap in a sane nonsensational way. It did not seem to us of primary importance that the population in general accept the dogma of extraterrestrial visitation but rather that it consider and discuss the possibility. In this way people could become emotionally prepared for the day when they might have to cope with the *fact*.

For the major part of fifteen years the Blue Book program has worked quite well, if considered only from a propaganda standpoint. In recent years, though, the tendency has grown to discount it as a source of reliable information. This could be construed to mean that uncon-

sciously the public is becoming less concerned with reassurance and more concerned with fact. Another factor could be an obvious change in the trend of UFO activity—"they" have become less surreptitious.

At any rate, there was evident as early as late 1965 a ground swell of increasing public interest. The convening of the Air Force ad hoc committee in February, 1966, suggested to us that a new phase in the covert program was imminent.

The creation of the ad hoc committee was partly the result of behind the scenes suggestions by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, scientific consultant to Project Blue Book. However, if we are correct in our appraisal of the undercover activity of the CIA in this matter, it becomes obvious that the ad hoc committee could not have materialized without, at the very least, CIA consent.

As previously, in the case of the Robertson Panel, the ad hoc committee's findings could be anticipated with a fair degree of accuracy.

An expanded scientific study was recommended by the committee, and just in time, too. When public excitement over the Michigan sightings in the spring of 1966 focused national attention on the subject once more, the Secretary of the Air Force was able to announce that a scientific study was being planned and that the Air Force would begin seeking a leading university soon after the beginning of the fiscal year (July 1).

The rest is recent history. The University of Colorado was chosen, with Dr. Edward Condon designated to head the project.

It is not conceivable to us at APRO that this new project could be part of any cover-up program. The only way it could possibly be manipulated is through control of its input but we are assured that Dr. Condon will be free to develop his own sources of reports.

In most cases where UFO reports have been filed with base commanders, information copies have been retained in the classified files at the individual bases. A significant test of the good faith with which the Air Force is entering into the study contract with the University of Colorado will be the ease with which these reports are made available to Condon's project.

The hypothetical role which the CIA plays in all this

has already been denied and will probably be denied again. When Dr. MacDonald of the University of Arizona revealed to the press the CIA order to debunk saucers, a CIA spokesman was quoted as saying that the matter of UFOs currently is the responsibility of the Air Force and that the CIA currently had no interest in either building up or debunking any material relating to UFOs. He stated further that the CIA was active in studying UFOs in the early 1950s because at that time there was no way of knowing whether they originated from sources overseas. All material relating to UFOs was subsequently declassified and made available to scientists and others, he said, although "a portion of one report was withheld because it had nothing to do with UFOs but did have a bearing on methods of CIA operation."

Recent CIA statements in connection with the Bay of Pigs and in connection with U-2 operations have taught us that we need place little weight on the foregoing denial of secret involvement as such. The statement is of interest, however, for other reasons: (1) it suggests that since the early 1950s it has become known that UFOs do not originate from sources overseas; and (2) it affirms that the CIA withholds information that has a bearing on its methods of operation.

For this reason among others it is not likely that the CIA collection of reports will be delivered en masse to the University of Colorado, since that in itself would reveal something concerning CIA methods of operation.

All this aside, there is good cause for optimism. We feel the current trend indicates above all that the debunking program has outlived its usefulness. It seems likely that the University of Colorado study will be the means through which the public will be accurately informed concerning the true nature of UFOs. Project Blue Book will probably continue to function as usual and issue public statements when asked while the emphasis and attention gradually shift to the civilian program. Scientific studies move slowly. We cannot expect overnight results. Considering the psychological aspects of the problem it is just as well.

An optimistic note—the possible danger from overt acts of the secret invader would now seem to be considered as secondary in importance to the known dangers of public ignorance.

Returning for a moment to the oft-repeated accusation of "Air Force Secrecy," we would like to suggest that the accusation, in addition to its stated goal of bringing the alleged secrecy to an end, can be seen to have another, unconscious motivation.

In other words, it is one of the "Games People Play." The name of this game is "Instant Reassurance."

By demanding release of all UFO information it affirms the idea that all of such information is releasable, tacitly discounting the inimical possibilities.

In implying that authorities have the answers and are simply withholding them, it stifles the fear of the possibility that no one may be completely aware of the problem.

The voicing of the accusation invariably calls out official assurances to the effect that all of this flying-saucer stuff is unfortunate nonsense, that there is, after all is said and done, really nothing to worry about.

The pattern of accusation and denial is now so well known that the conclusion that the accuser must for some reason be seeking the inevitable denial, is nearly inescapable. The reason suggested here is that this device provides a means of obtaining reassurance, however ill-based, which in the present state of affairs can be obtained in no other manner.

CHAPTER X:

PSYCHOLOGICAL IMPLICATIONS IN THE INVESTIGATION OF UFO REPORTS*

by R. Leo Sprinkle, Ph.D.

We are delighted that Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle of the University of Wyoming has agreed to lend his not inconsiderable scientific weight to our case here by writing a chapter on the psychological implications involved in the investigations of UFO reports. In our own research we have long been aware of the various methods for investigating which Dr. Sprinkle discusses and have tried in fact to make use of the most objective principles offered in every case.

—Coral and Jim Lorenzen

This essay describes some psychological implications which can be considered by persons interested in the investigation of UFO reports. First, a brief survey of literature on UFO reports is presented. Second, consideration is given to the interpersonal relationships between individuals who observe and report UFO sightings and individuals who investigate the reported sightings. Third, some suggestions are offered in regard to psychological procedures and techniques for investigating UFO reports. Fourth, some speculations are presented about UFO occupants in regard to Biblical legends of angels and the processes of psychic phenomena.

The names of authors and years of publication are cited for specific references, which are listed at the end of the essay.

* Reprinted by permission of the author.

A Survey of Literature on UFO Reports

"It is easy enough to praise men for the courage of their convictions. I wish I could teach the sad young of this mealy generation the courage of their confusions . . . May it not be that we have made too much of conviction as an ultimate goal? Show me a man who is not confused and I will show you a man who has not asked enough questions . . . It takes courage to engage . . . confusion deeply. It is at least a ponderable proposition that the courage to engage it is a better, because a more humane, act of mind than is that order of conviction that can survive only by refusing to consider seriously those questions an inquiring mind must find unavoidable."

—John Ciardi, "Manner of Speaking,"
Saturday Review, June 2, 1962 *

Since 1947 the "sad young of this mealy generation" have been exposed to a peculiar set of events which elicit many convictions and confusions: reports of "flying saucers" or unidentified flying objects (UFOs). Sightings have been claimed by thousands of persons in many countries (Maney and Hall, 1961). The interested reader faces a wide range of fact and fancy in the form of questions, assertions, documentations, and analyses by various persons with various viewpoints.

In the opinion of this writer, there are several major positions concerning the evidence and significance of UFO reports. The major positions might be described as follows:

Astronomical Phenomena:

Professor Menzel, a well-known Harvard astrophysicist, states that flying saucers are real; people have seen them; they are not what people thought they saw. Menzel (1953, 1963) says that UFO sightings can be explained in terms of

* Reprinted by permission of *Saturday Review*.

unusual, little-known astronomical and meteorological phenomena.

Claim of Censorship:

Major Keyhoe, USMC ret., is the Executive Director of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). In one of his books, Keyhoe (1960) describes the activities of NICAP, a private agency organized to assemble and disseminate information about UFO reports. Keyhoe (1953, 1955) offers evidence that (1) UFOs are interplanetary or interstellar spacecraft and (2) there is a policy to "silence" those persons who report UFO sightings. He believes the policy of censorship is sponsored by a few military personnel whose motive is to protect the public from possible hysteria.

Denial of Censorship:

Lieutenant Colonel Tacker, former director of Project Blue Book (code name for an official United States Air Force [USAF] project to investigate UFO reports), concludes that the USAF does not deny that unknown objects have been seen by responsible people. It is in the interpretation of these sightings that these people are questioned. Tacker (1960) states that no material evidence of manned spaceships has been found and that the USAF is not withholding information on this subject from the general public. In a more recent statement (Rivers, 1966, p. 6005), Secretary Harold Brown of the USAF, concludes: "I know of no one of scientific standing or executive standing, or with detailed knowledge of this, in our organization who believes that they (UFOs) come from extraterrestrial sources."

Discovery of UFO Patterns:

A. Michel (1956), French mathematician and engineer, presents a factual account of UFO sightings which have been reported in Europe, Africa, the Middle East, and the United States. He evaluates the theories of various writers, including Menzel and USA military experts. Also, he presents an unusual hypothesis, evolved by Lieutenant Plantier of the French Air Force, concerning the origin of UFOs and how

they break through the thermal barrier. In a later book, Michel (1958) analyzes the "straight line mystery." The book is prefaced by General L. M. Chassin, General Air Defense Coordinator of NATO, who states: "Confronted by the extraordinary phenomena which our unknown universe presents to us almost daily, we have our choice of three different intellectual responses." He describes these responses as the noncritical "savage," the mistaken pride and anthropocentrism of the "skeptic," and the "true scientist" who observes, assembles, examines, judges, and coordinates facts. Chassin believes that Michel's discovery of orthoteny—that UFO sightings of a single day fall along straight lines—has given support to the hypothesis that UFOs are intelligently directed.

Other characteristics of the objects (absence of sound, hovering, fantastic speeds, unusual maneuverability, electromagnetic effects, and regular flight patterns) have been cited by many observers (*UFO Investigator*, 1966; *APRO Bulletin*, 1966) as evidence which supports the hypothesis that UFOs are intelligently directed.

Many hypotheses about UFO patterns have come out of the investigations by Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Lorenzen, cofounders of the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO). Their work has led to a world-wide system for gathering and analyzing UFO reports. In her informative book, which has now been revised, Mrs. Lorenzen (1962, 1966) analyzes patterns of UFO reports which suggest the earth has been the subject of a geographical, ecological, and biological survey, accompanied by a military reconnaissance of the world's terrestrial defenses. Chapter Nine includes "A report on the investigation of magnesium samples from a UFO explosion over the sea in the Ubatuba region of Brazil," written by Fontes (1962). He reports the results of spectrographic analysis, X-ray diffraction analysis, and radiation tests on the magnesium samples—which were found to be of unmatched purity. Dr. Fontes (1962, p. 118) concludes:

The available evidence seems valid enough to establish that the magnesium fragments were recovered from the explosion of an aerial object of artificial origin; that this disc-shaped object was not a man-made missile, an artificial satellite or a remote-controlled device—but an aerial machine of extraterrestrial origin. The questions of the place, means and purpose of the original fabrication cannot be solved with the evidence at hand.

Psychological Interpretation:

The late Dr. Jung (1959), famous Swiss psychoanalyst, reviewed UFO reports in rumors, dreams, paintings, and other symbolic and psychic processes. However, he ended his discussion with a consideration of UFOs in a nonpsychological light (Jung, 1959, pp. 146-147):

Unfortunately, however, there are good reasons why the UFOs cannot be disposed of in this simple manner.

. . . It remains an established fact, supported by numerous observations, that UFOs have not only been seen visually but have also been picked up on the radar screen and have left traces on the photographic plate. I base myself not only on the comprehensive reports by Ruppelt and Keyhoe, which leave no room for doubt in this regard, but also on the fact that the astrophysicist, Professor Menzel, has not succeeded, despite all his efforts, in offering a satisfying scientific explanation of even one authentic UFO report. It boils down to nothing less than this: that either psychic projections throw back a radar echo, or else the appearance of real objects affords an opportunity for mythological projections.

Ruppelt Report:

The late Captain Ruppelt, 1951-1953 Director of Project Blue Book, summarized five years of UFO reports received by the Air Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC) at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio. He stated (Ruppelt, 1956, pp. 209-225):

Since June, 1947, when the first UFO report had been made, ATIC had analyzed 1,593 reports. About 4,400 had actually been received, but all except 1,593 had been immediately rejected for analysis. From our studies we estimated that ATIC received reports of only 10 per cent of the UFO sightings that were made in the United States; therefore, in five and a half years something like 44,000 UFO sightings had been made.

Of the 1,593 that had been analyzed by Project Bluebook . . . we had been able to explain a great many. The actual breakdown was like this: Balloons . . . 18.51 per cent; aircraft . . . 11.76 per cent; astronomical bodies . . . 14.20 per cent; other (searchlights on clouds, birds, etc.) . . . 4.21 per cent; hoaxes . . . 1.66 per cent; reports with insufficient data to evaluate . . . 22.72 per cent; unknowns . . . 26.94 per cent.

Seventy per cent of the "Unknowns" had been seen visually from the air; 12 per cent had been seen visually from the ground;

10 per cent had been picked up by ground or airborne radar; and 9 per cent were combination visual-radar sightings.

The interested reader may wish to puzzle over another question in the long series of questions about UFO reports: Why were three chapters added (apparently in 1959–1960) to the book? According to this writer's copy, the book is not identified as a revised edition, and there is no mention in the Foreword about the additional material. The last chapter concludes with the view that the UFO is a "Space Age Myth."

Scientific Investigation:

Vallee (1965) proposes a methodology by which UFO reports can be classified and analyzed. He traces the historical and scientific issues of UFO sightings, and he calls for a planned investigation of the phenomena by a team of specialists.

On October 7, 1966, the USAF announced an eighteen-month project for an "in-depth" study of "flying saucers" to be conducted by a team of scientific investigators at the University of Colorado (*UPI Bulletin*, 1966).

UFO Occupants:

Since 1954, there have been increasing numbers of reports by persons who claim to see landed UFOs and human-like beings who apparently occupy the alien aeroforms.

In her revised book, Lorenzen (1966) offers further evidence for the hypothesis that the earth is the subject of an extensive survey by UFO occupants.

In a special issue of the *Flying Saucer Review* (Bowen, 1966), several writers analyze possible patterns of reports in "The Humanoids"—alleged UFO occupants.

In conclusion, it seems that these positions on the nature and significance of UFO reports appear to be conflicting and confusing. In the opinion of this writer, the serious reader is led to the conclusion that present evidence is tentative and inconclusive and yet the weight of the circumstantial evidence is in favor of the hypotheses that (1) UFOs are sighted, are photographed, and are observed on radar screens, and (2) UFOs exhibit patterns of flight and landing which

suggest that they are directed and occupied by intelligent beings. Since the origins, powers, and purposes of UFO occupants apparently are not known, the writer believes that the lack of sufficient knowledge should serve as a challenge to society and the scientific community to continue public investigations of the physical, biological, psychosocial, and spiritual implications of reports of unidentified flying objects and their occupants.

Interpersonal Relationships of Observers and Investigations of UFO Reports

Many procedures and techniques can be used to study the complexities of UFO phenomena. Investigations can proceed along the four evolutionary levels: physical, biological, psychosocial, and spiritual levels of observation and description (Teilhard de Chardin, 1959). Emphasis can be given to technical, military, political, or religious aspects of UFO reports.

In this discussion, emphasis is given to one aspect only: some considerations of the psychological relationships between persons who investigate and persons who observe and report UFO sightings. The relationships are significant, because the reliability and validity of UFO evidence can be influenced by the characteristics and the expectations of the investigator as well as of the observer.

It may be that techniques will be (or have been) developed by official investigators who also serve as observers of UFO sightings. However, at present, it appears that official and unofficial investigations often must be conducted with evidence and statements which are obtained only after a UFO sighting has occurred. If this is so, then it also seems that the relationship of observer and investigator is important, not only to assess the accuracy of the UFO report, but also to reap any harvest which might arise from a continuing relationship. (To cultivate the goose that lays the golden egg?)

Interpersonal Relationships:

There are many models which can be used to describe

possible relationships, e.g., parent-child, adult-adult, teacher-pupil, physician-patient, experimenter-subject, deceiver-deceived, interviewer-interviewee, counselor-client, etc. In any of these models, either individual might be the more dominant or the more submissive, the more friendly or the more hostile participant in the relationship (Adams, 1964).

Of course, any model is based upon some general view of the nature of man (Kelley, 1963; Rogers, 1961). Three current views in theoretical psychology (Allport, 1962) can be labeled as follows:

1. Man seen as a reactive being (as in behavioral psychology).
2. Man seen as a reactive being in depth (as in psychoanalytic psychology).
3. Man seen as a being-in-the-process-of-becoming (as in experiential psychology).

There is empirical evidence to support each of these general views on the nature of man. The personal bias of the writer is to emphasize the general view of man seen as a being-in-the-process-of-becoming, and the specific model of adult-adult (Berne, 1961) to describe the ideal relationship between investigator and observer.

However, except in cases of articulate and sophisticated individuals, it might be more appropriate to consider the simpler view of man seen as a reactive being and the specific model of experimenter-subject relationships. In some UFO investigations (e.g., Fuller, 1966b), the model may be that of a physician-patient or counselor-client relationship.

Students of the behavioral sciences are familiar with the phenomenon which sociologists call "The Self-Fulfilling Prophecy." In various disciplines, there are similar effects: medical practitioners deal with the "placebo effect"; industrial consultants deal with the "Hawthorne effect"; athletic and military leaders deal with "team spirit" and "group morale"; parapsychologists (students of ESP) deal with the "attitudes of sheep and goats" (beliefs of those accepting and those rejecting the reality of ESP or extrasensory perception).

Each of these effects seems to arise from conditions of thinking, feeling, and acting which affect the performances of participants in each of the specific settings. Often, participants obtain the very results which they expected to obtain: the Self-Fulfilling Prophecy.

Convergence:

In counseling and psychotherapy, there is a process called the "convergence" of the client and the counselor or psychotherapist. "Convergence" refers to the gradual agreement of the "psychological grammar" to be used by the therapist and the client. Pepinsky and Karst (1964, p. 335) define psychological grammar as: "(1) *categories of belief and action* and (2) *rules of belief and action* introduced by the therapist." They compare research investigations which support their postulate that the client converges toward the therapist in the therapeutic interaction to the extent that the therapist makes such a grammar available to the client, and to the extent that the client makes use of it. They recognize that, empirically, convergence is likely to be a two-way phenomenon: part of the therapist's grammar may be acquired from the client.

Experimenter-Subject Relationships:

The general reader may doubt whether the intensive therapeutic interaction is similar to the briefer interaction between an investigator and an observer of a UFO sighting. Also, the reader may reject the suggestion that there is a similarity between the "warm," "accepting," and "empathic" counselor and the "impersonal," "objective," and "scientific" investigator.

However, there is ample empirical evidence to support the view that individuals who serve as scientific experimenters can influence significantly the outcome of their research investigations.

In a recent book, Rosenthal (1966) surveys the research studies in the physical, biological, and behavioral sciences; then he presents the results of many research studies which have been conducted by him and his colleagues. He demonstrates that the bias of the experimenter can be transmitted to animal and human subjects, as well as to assistant experimenters. In one interesting experiment, one group of research assistants were told that their rats were "bright" and another group were told that their rats were "dull." Rosenthal (pp. 162-163) summarizes the results: "Thus, animals run by experimenters believing them to be bright made

their correct choices more rapidly than did the rats run by experimenters believing their rats to be dull."

In the analysis of studies dealing with the psychosocial attributes of experimenters, Rosenthal (p. 86) offers this conclusion: "Higher status experimenters tend to obtain more conforming but less pleasant responses from their subjects. Warmer experimenters tend to obtain more competent and more pleasant responses from their subjects."

In discussing situational factors, Rosenthal (p. 109) states:

The experimenter and the subject may transact the experimental business as a dyad, but often there is, in effect, a triadic business. The non-present third party is the principal investigator, who by what he is, and what he does, and how he does it in his dyadic interaction with the experimenter, indirectly affects the responses of the subject he never comes to meet. He changes the experimenter's behavior in ways that change the subject's behavior.

If these studies reflect significant processes in the experimenter-subject relationship, then it seems that there are several factors to consider in UFO investigations:

1. The characteristics and expectations of individuals who observe and report UFO sightings.
2. The characteristics and expectations of persons who investigate UFO reports.
3. The characteristics and expectations of persons who supervise the investigation of UFO reports.

Perhaps there are so many sources of bias that "truth" cannot be discovered! However, the writer is optimistic: Hopefully, investigators and supervising investigators can become aware of the possible effects of their relationships so that an investigator might control or account for his influence upon an observer. (As a golfer hopes to reduce the degree of error for each shot, except a hole-in-one, so an investigator hopes to reduce the amount of bias in his interaction with a UFO observer.) The major implication of this line of thought is this: If investigators of UFO reports can become aware of their characteristics and expectations, then they may be able to use these characteristics and expectations to understand the UFO observer and to facilitate the exchange of reliable information about a UFO sighting. Thus, a "good" investigator would "know people" as well as "know the job."

In *The Psychology of Science*, Maslow (1966, p. 11) has contrasted these approaches to knowledge:

To the seeker for knowledge about person, abstract knowledge, scientific laws and generalizations, statistical tables and expectations are all useful if they can be humanized, personalized, individualized, focused into this particular interpersonal relationship. The good knower of people can be helped by classical "scientific" knowledge; the poor knower of people cannot be helped by all the abstract knowledge in the world.

Implications for Investigators:

For most reports, the investigator could serve in the role performed by professional reporters or investigation officers, since these persons are trained to conduct interviews with different individuals about different topics. An excellent example of professional reporting (and writing) is shown in the book by Fuller (1966a), *Incident at Exeter*.

For some reports, the investigator could serve in the role performed by a professional counselor (e.g., attorney, psychologist, psychiatrist, social worker, etc.), since these persons are trained to conduct interviews with individuals who may be temporarily disoriented and confused, and in need of assistance to describe and understand their own sensations and perceptions. An example of this relationship is described by Fuller (1966b) in *The Interrupted Journey*. Fuller was given permission by Mr. and Mrs. Barney Hill of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to release the transcripts of tape recordings which were made during interviews in 1963-1964 with a consulting psychiatrist, Dr. Benjamin Simon of Boston, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Hill sought hypnoanalysis to reduce anxiety and to increase their recall of events which occurred in September, 1961. Apparently, Barney and Betty Hill were abducted by UFO occupants, taken aboard a landed flying saucer, and given physiological examinations; they were told by their abductors that they would not remember what had happened. With the help of Dr. Simon, who used hypnoanalytic techniques in a thorough and competent manner, Mr. and Mrs. Hill were able to become more aware of the events which transpired during their experiences with the UFO occupants.

The writer has had the pleasure of meeting and talking with Mr. and Mrs. Hill. In my opinion, they are intelligent

and reliable observers, and their story is a significant step in the direction of gaining a better understanding of the UFO mystery.

In conclusion, the writer believes that the interpersonal relationships of observers and investigators (and supervising investigators) are factors in the results of UFO investigations. It is suggested that "good" investigators use procedures and techniques which might decrease or might account for the amount of experimenter bias and which might facilitate the collection and analysis of reliable information.

Suggested Procedures and Techniques for Investigating UFO Reports

There are many procedures and techniques which might be employed by investigators of UFO reports. The goals, and assumptions, of some investigators might differ from those of other investigators.

In this discussion, it is assumed that a scientific investigation would culminate in public discussion of methodology and results. With this assumption, some procedures and techniques are suggested for obtaining reliable information from UFO observers.

Investigator Bias:

Various procedures, known to trained interviewers, can be used to minimize the degree of investigator bias. Consideration can be given to suggestions such as the following:

1. Conduct more than one interview with a UFO observer.
2. Conduct individual interviews with observers who report the same sighting.
3. Conduct interviews with more than one investigator, including persons with scientific, technical, and/or professional training.
4. Record interviews by the use of a tape recorder or a dictating machine.

5. If it not feasible to use a recorder, provide a standardized questionnaire form to the UFO observer who is willing to complete and submit a detailed report. (See Tacker, 1960, pp. 99-107, for the USAF questionnaire form.)
6. Begin interviews with an emphasis upon establishing an interpersonal relationship of mutual respect and trust.
7. Consider the question of whether the UFO observer is willing to release his name as well as his report for publication.

Consideration of these and other suggestions may indicate to UFO investigators those procedures which can assist them to reduce or to account for some effects of investigator bias.

Observer Bias:

With increasing numbers of sightings from people from all walks of life, it becomes increasingly apparent that the "hallucination" or "psychosis" hypothesis cannot account for most UFO phenomena. Vallee (1966, pp. 21-23) has analyzed two hundred UFO reports from the 1954 "flap" in France. He concludes that the data do not fit the "Heuyer Hypothesis" that persons who report UFO sightings are victims of a "flying-saucer psychosis." Vallee (1966, p. 23) summarizes the results of investigations of witness reliability:

In the 1954 landings, the spectrum of witnesses is typically rural, with a normal proportion of men, women, and children. Most witnesses held steady jobs, often positions of social responsibility, and observed an unusual phenomenon while engaged in their usual occupation and in their usual environment.

Vallee (1966, p. 27) ends his article with an interesting statement and a question:

At least, we can say this much: the witnesses are not insane people. They are perfectly normal, simple men and women who did not choose to play a role in this mystery. They are not inclined to prophecy, and they returned to anonymity after telling their stories. Should we take their strange silence as proof of delusion, or as a sign that their minds have closed themselves to an awareness which came too early?

Other scientists, e.g., Dr. James McDonald of the University of Arizona and Dr. J. Allen Hynek of Northwestern University, have given public announcement to their special interest in UFO sightings which have been reported by persons who are considered to be stable and reputable witnesses.

Psychological Assessment of UFO Observers:

If a UFO observer is cooperative, and if it seems important to assess the personality characteristics of the observer, there are many available techniques. However, this writer believes that the important question is not whether the UFO observer has a "stable" personality; the important question is whether the UFO observer is submitting reliable information. (A "psychotic" person might submit accurate information and a "stable" person might submit inaccurate information.)

If a UFO observer is not engaged in a deliberate attempt to deceive, he may submit unreliable information because of two major conditions: (1) suppression of information, i.e., an unwillingness to describe his experiences; (2) repression of information, i.e., an inability to recall his experiences. Suppression of information may stem from anxiety about being involved in UFO investigations, because of the fear of ridicule. Repression of information may stem from the psychobiologic shock which accompanies many sightings, especially of UFO occupants.

If a UFO observer is not consciously aware of all or part of his UFO experience, he can be helped to recall the events. There are various "uncovering" techniques which can be used, such as free association, free imagery, or other projective techniques which often are used in psychotherapeutic interviews. These techniques are used to assist persons to recall events or feelings; these events and feelings may be "forgotten" or "buried" because of their strong emotional associations or because of their threat to the personal and social values of the individual.

Hypnotic Techniques:

There are many hypnoanalytic techniques which can be used to obtain repressed information (Erickson, Hershman,

& Selter, 1961; LeCron, 1952). Although there are many theoretical formulations to account for hypnotic phenomena (Weitzenhoffer, 1963), most observers agree that hypnosis is a term which is used to describe many altered states of consciousness. It is apparent that the trance state is a common occurrence in everyday life, although it is often called "deep relaxation," "deep concentration," "meditation," or "day dreaming." Despite the observation that trance states are common occurrences, it also is apparent that many people are fearful or uncertain of hypnotic phenomena.

Of course, there are risks in the application of hypnotic techniques; but the dangers arise from the "hypnotist"—not from the processes of hypnosis. Thus, it is suggested that hypnotic techniques be used only with the agreement of the subject, and only in conformance with ethical and professional considerations. Qualified practitioners may be located by checking with the following organizations: The Society for Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, Inc., 353 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019. The American Society of Clinical Hypnosis, 800 Washington Avenue, S.E., Minneapolis, Minnesota 55414.

Subconscious Communication:

There are techniques other than hypnoanalysis which can be used to uncover or express information which has been repressed. Automatic handwriting and dream interpretation are two techniques which can be used; however, they may require considerable practice or special knowledge before an individual can use them with efficiency and consistency (LeCron, 1964, pp. 31-42).

One technique offers a quick and reliable means of comparing conscious and subconscious perceptions: the pendulum technique. A pendulum can be any small object, such as a finger ring or an iron washer. A chain or thread about eight or ten inches long can be connected or tied to the object. (Some devices are sold which are supposed to be a means of predicting the future; they are merely commercial adaptations of this means of communicating with the subconscious mind. Although a homemade pendulum is adequate, a lucite ball and chain pendulum can be pur-

chased from the Wilshire Book Company, Division X, 8721 Sunset Blvd., Hollywood 69, California.)

Pendulum Technique:

LeCron (1964, pp. 33-36) has adapted Chevreul's pendulum for psychological purposes; he describes the method as follows:

In using the pendulum you should hold the thread or chain between the thumb and forefinger, with your elbow resting on the arm of your chair, or on a desk, or perhaps on your knee. The weight then dangles freely.

Four basic directions of movement of the pendulum are possible. These are clockwise circle, counter-clockwise circle, back and forth across in front of you or in and out away from you. The inner mind can be asked to make its own selection of movements. One is to signify *yes*, another *no*. A third should mean *I don't know*, and the fourth *I do not want to answer the question*. This last may indicate resistance and is therefore important.

You may specify the meaning of each movement, but it is better to let the subconscious make its own selections. This seems to bring better cooperation on its part. It also shows you that the subconscious does think and reason.

Holding the pendulum, you should voluntarily move it in each of the four directions, then hold it motionless and ask which is to mean *yes*. In doing this no words are usually necessary. You merely think the request. The subconscious is asked to select any of the four motions which is then to represent an affirmative reply. You might word your request this way—"My subconscious is to select one of these four motions of this pendulum to mean *yes* in answer to questions." The pendulum will work better if you watch it.

Usually it will start to move within a few seconds, but sometimes it may take a moment or so "to warm up the motor." If it does not start to swing very quickly, think the word *yes* to yourself several times. Be sure you do not move the pendulum voluntarily. Try to hold it still, but you will find it will move of its own accord. If you still find there is no movement, have someone else ask the questions to establish the four movements for reply.

When your affirmative response has been set up, ask for selection of another motion to mean *no*, then for one of the two remaining ones to mean *I don't know*. The fourth will then represent not wanting to answer.

Probably you will find this very interesting. Many people exclaim in surprise as the pendulum swings in answering. Movements may be somewhat slight, but usually the arc of the swing is long and very definite.

There is nothing magical in this. It merely shows to the most skeptical that the inner mind does think and reason, and also that it is able to control muscular movements. The subconscious continually controls such movements. As you read this it is controlling your breathing muscles. When you walk you do not think of all the movements involved and the necessary coordination, although you had to learn these as a child. After you had practiced a bit, had fallen many times, you set up a conditioned reflex and your subconscious took over control of all the muscles involved. Your movements in walking then became involuntary. The same is true in learning to typewrite. Your typing would be very slow if you had to think consciously of the typewriter keys and how to strike them.

Almost everyone will find that the pendulum will move for them. If it does not for you, it is almost certainly a sign of resistance. Your subconscious may feel that you wish to learn something from it which it is not ready to let you know.

There are two major limitations of the pendulum technique:

1. An ideomotor response may occur because an individual is so highly motivated that he affects the movement of the pendulum. For example, LeCron (1962) mentions a study conducted with 402 pregnant women who used the pendulum technique to predict the sex of the unborn child: 360 correct responses (90%), including three sets of twins, were given; of the 42 women who gave incorrect responses, 28 had been asked to state their preference; 26 of these 28 women had responded in such a way that the sex of the unborn child was indicated as that of the preferred sex. Thus, in this example, it seems that the majority of incorrect responses may have resulted from the conscious preference of the subjects.
2. The processes of the subconscious mind respond in a literal manner to mental questions. For example, a UFO observer might ask himself: "Can I find out if I saw fingers on the hands of the UFO occupants?" The pendulum response might indicate: "Yes." This response would be interpreted as follows: "Yes, I can find out." It does not necessarily mean: "Yes, I saw fingers." Further questioning would be necessary in order to determine whether subconscious information might indicate that fingers had been seen by the UFO observer.

If the investigator has played "Twenty Questions" or similar parlor games, then he would be aware that broad topics should be approached initially; after internal con-

sistency of general answers has been checked by varying the questions, more specific topics can be approached. The investigator can offer suggestions for specific questions which the observer can ask of himself. The usual guidelines apply for conducting an interview—including the suggestion that ample opportunity be given to the observer to rest his arm!

Information obtained from the subconscious mind can be compared with other evidence during the interview as well as at a later time. Although the pendulum technique can be very useful to communicate with the subconscious mind, care must be taken in evaluating the obtained information. As Michel (1966, p. 68) has stated: “. . . in Ufology the rule is to think of everything and to believe nothing.”

In conclusion, the writer believes that the UFO investigator can consider the use of various procedures and techniques to assist the UFO observer to recall his conscious and subconscious observations of the UFO sighting and to facilitate the exchange of reliable information.

Speculations About UFO Occupants

The writer is hesitant to express the views which follow; his hesitation stems from the concern which is shared by others who are interested in the UFO mystery. The concern is that our speculations, rather than being too outlandish and absurd, may be too timid and too puny.

The *Zeitgeist*, the spirit of the times, seems to be moving quickly. There are many examples in the recent history of science and technology of the event which often occurs soon after an expert has proclaimed: “It can’t be.” This same event may occur in regard to the current proclamation: “There are no contacts with extraterrestrial beings.”

Of course, there may be no prior way of deciding which speculations about UFO occupants are more useful and which are less useful. As in other fields of study, it seems appropriate for each participant to offer his views and then to allow the community of participants to evaluate their usefulness. In the opinion of this writer, there are two topics

which are worthy of consideration: Velikovsky's theory and psychic phenomena.

Velikovsky's Theory:

A book called *Worlds In Collision* (Velikovsky, 1950) presented a theory of planetary evolution. The book not only indicated violent events in the earth's history, but it also led to violent feelings in some of its readers! The book was ridiculed by many scientists, and there were some "scholars" who wished to suppress its publication!

Apparently, there were many factors involved in the intense reactions to Velikovsky's writings. One important factor seemed to be the unconventional theory that on two occasions the earth and another large body, such as Venus, had collided or almost collided, causing unusual geological and meteorological phenomena. Another important factor seemed to be that the theory was conceived by an "absurd" thought: What if the Biblical legend were "true" that Joshua saw the sun "standing still" in the sky?

In considering the possibility that a myth actually happened as described, and in spending a decade of scholarly research, Velikovsky (1950) developed a useful theory. (In the philosophy of science, a good theory is not "true" or "false"; it is a theory which generates further investigation which leads to further knowledge, etc.) At the present time, hypotheses of Velikovsky's theory seem to be gaining support from evidence accumulating from space exploration, e.g., the high surface temperature of the planet Venus.

Psychic Phenomena:

The accumulating evidence on extrasensory perception (ESP) indicates that the nature of man cannot be limited to the traditional views of physics, biology, and psychology. Parapsychologists continue their experimental investigations, even though they recognize that their results, not their methods, are inconsistent with the present theoretical formulations of scientific knowledge. This short essay cannot provide a review of ESP literature, but the interested reader is referred to two recent contributions: empirical considerations of the psi field by Roll (1964) and the investigation of

a man with a "camera brain" by Eisenbud (1967). In the opinion of the writer, many puzzling human events will become more understandable when a general theory is developed to account for psychic phenomena.

Perhaps it is too much to ask UFO investigators to struggle with yet another mystery, but it seems to this writer that psychic phenomena should be considered in claims of contacts with UFO occupants. This view emphasizes not only the possibility that UFO observers are experiencing their own internal psychic events, but it also emphasizes the possibility that UFO occupants are capable of influencing the psychic processes of UFO observers.

There are many UFO reports in which the observers claim that "mental communication" has transpired between them and UFO occupants. It may be that parapsychology can provide an approach which has been lacking in UFO investigations: the consideration of the intellectual abilities of UFO occupants in terms other than "religious" attitudes. As Michel (1966, p. 67) hypothesizes: "Until now, human thinking has never been applied to a category of thought supposed to be super-human other than in a religious context. . . . Perhaps this fact explains at one and the same time both (a) the religious deviation of 'contactee idolatry' and (b) the psychological block of a-religious rationalism."

It may be that psychic research investigations can provide suggestions for approaching the problems of "noncontact" with UFO occupants. Perhaps contact is being established psychically. (The cartoons for children suggest that some cartoonists are aware of the "little green men.")

A Combined Approach:

In the opinion of this writer, it might be useful to combine the approach used by Velikovsky and the approach used by psychic researchers. This view suggests that Biblical scholars and parapsychologists be included with UFO investigators who are oriented toward the traditional physical-chemical, biological, biological-medical, astronomical-mathematical, military-technical, psychological-sociological, and legal-political fields of knowledge.

This view suggests that persons with unusual psychic abilities be asked to utilize their abilities to perceive any

images which might arise from their contact with UFO evidence. (A few years ago, this writer suggested this approach to a prominent professor, but no reply was received. Perhaps the *Zeitgeist* now is more favorable for similar proposals.)

This view suggests that consideration be given to three major questions:

1. If the legends of angels or "heavenly hosts" who visited the earth were true, what could be hypothesized about the historical characteristics of these visitors?

2. If the claims of mental communication with UFO occupants were true, what could be hypothesized about the intellectual characteristics of UFO occupants?

3. If there were a similarity—or identity—of angels and UFO occupants, what could be hypothesized about the possible purposes of these beings?

The writer is interested in the book by Paul Thomas, *Flying Saucers through the Ages*, which examines the thesis that many Biblical events were descriptions of UFO phenomena.

If it were assumed that evidence could be found to support further investigations along these lines, then more specific questions could be considered, such as: Is there archaeological evidence on other planets which might indicate previous expeditions from extraplanetary sources? Did Adam and Eve symbolize—or represent—the establishment of a colony from another planet? Is there a "Kingdom of Heaven," i.e., an organization(s) of extraterrestrial civilizations? Was the Star of the East over Bethlehem a UFO phenomenon? Was there a long-range purpose for various covenants between ancient men and angels, e.g., the covenant between Abraham and the Angel of the Lord in regard to the practice of circumcision? Does the psychotic condition stem from repression and/or confusion of psychic and spiritual processes? Is there a similarity—or identity—of the inspirational teachings from angels to ancient men and the creative processes of modern man?

These and other speculations could be developed when, and if, it seemed feasible to consider other approaches to the current list of questions about UFO occupants.

Implications for Man's Self-Image:

In the development of human knowledge, there have been many theories which have been interpreted as "gains" in knowledge but also interpreted as "setbacks" in man's view of himself.

For example:

1. Copernicus presented a heliocentric theory of planetary movement, but the theory was in opposition to the Ptolemaic geocentric theory that the earth is the "center of the universe."
2. Newton presented a theory of gravitation which applied to all physical bodies, but the theory was inconsistent with the view of a world where a divine being actively guided the movement of the stars.
3. Darwin presented a theory of natural selection in biological evolution, but the theory was interpreted by some people as a degradation of man's status and significance in the world of life forms.
4. Freud presented a theory of subconscious processes, which was interpreted by some people as an insult to the conscious rationality of man's intellectual world.
5. The next example is obvious: In a world of "scientific respectability," it would be "heresy" to theorize that extraterrestrial beings are like men, only more so, since the theory might be interpreted as an insult to that unique creature who is called, by himself, *Homo sapiens*: wise man.

If this line of speculation has any merit, it may account for some of the external delays and the internal blocks which tend to inhibit the investigation of UFO phenomena. Perhaps our denial reactions to UFO reports are an indication that we are afraid: afraid of the speed of "flying saucers" and afraid of the intelligence of the UFO occupants. Perhaps our fear is increased when we notice a lack of violence or a lack of contact—as if they were not worried enough about us to stand up and fight (like men)!

Perhaps our positions are analogous to that of the early American Indians and the explorers from Europe: Perhaps we fear not only the weapons and spacecraft of UFO occupants, but also our own ignorance and our wish to cling

to a human view of a world which may never have existed.

The writer believes it to be useful to speculate on the possibility that Biblical legends of angels are true, and that the claims of mental communication with UFO occupants are true. Assuming these conditions, hypotheses could be developed to test more specific questions about the historical and contemporary characteristics of UFO occupants.

Summary and Conclusions

In summary, this essay describes some psychological implications of the investigation of UFO reports. First, a brief survey of literature on UFO reports was presented, with an emphasis on the evidence which suggests that UFOs are interplanetary spacecraft which are intelligently directed. Second, consideration was given to the interpersonal relationships between observers and investigators of UFO sightings, with an emphasis on the approaches which might reduce or account for the bias which stems from investigator characteristics and expectations. Third, some suggestions were offered in regard to psychological procedures and techniques for investigating UFO reports, with an emphasis upon hypnotic techniques and the pendulum technique for comparing the reliability of conscious and subconscious information from UFO observers. Fourth, some speculations were presented about UFO occupants in regard to Biblical legends of angels and the phenomena of psychic processes, with an emphasis upon considerations which might lead to hypotheses about the characteristics and purposes of UFO occupants.

In conclusion, the writer believes that investigation of UFO reports should proceed along as many lines as there are interested investigators. Considerations of psychological procedures and techniques are only one aspect of these investigations, but these considerations may be useful in obtaining and assessing the information submitted by UFO observers.

It is possible to assume that UFO occupants have the powers to bring about, in the long run, either man's destruc-

tion or man's perfection or (as some cynics might conclude) both! However, in the opinion of this writer, it seems more appropriate to assume that, in the short run, further information about UFO occupants will only serve to increase man's understanding of himself and the universe in which he lives. With this assumption, the writer concludes that consideration should be given to any approach which may lead to further knowledge about the physical, biological, psychosocial, and spiritual implication of these reports, and which may lead to a modern answer for an ancient mystery: Unidentified Flying Objects.

References

- Adams, H. B. " 'Mental Illness' or Interpersonal Behavior." *American Psychologist*. 19, No. 3, (1964), 191-196.
- Allport, G. W. "Psychological Models for Guidance." *Harvard Educational Review*. 32, (1962), 374-381.
- APRO. *The APRO Bulletin*. Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), 3910 E. Kleindale Road, Tucson, Arizona 85716.
- Berne, E. *Transactional Analysis in Psychotherapy*. New York: Grove Press, 1961.
- Bowen, C. (ed.). "The Humanoids." *Flying Saucer Review*. 49a Kings Grove, Peckham, London, S.E. 15, England, 1966.
- Eisenbud, J. "The Man with the Camera Brain." *True*, January 1967, 36-39, 109-123. Condensed from Eisenbud, J. *The World of Ted Serios*. New York: William Morrow & Co., 1967.
- Erickson, M. H., Hershman, S. and Secter, I. I. *The Practical Applications of Medical and Dental Hypnosis*. New York: Julian Press, 1961.
- Fontes, Olavo T. "A report on the investigation of magnesium samples from a UFO explosion over the sea in the Ubatuba Region of Brazil." In Lorenzen, Coral E. *The Great Flying Saucer Hoax*. New York: The William-Fredrick Press, 1962, pp. 89-132. Revised in Lorenzen, Coral E. *Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence of the In-*

- vasion from Outer Space*. New York: The New American Library, Inc. (Signet Book), 1966, pp. 104-145.
- Fuller, John. *Incident at Exeter*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1966. (a)
- The Interrupted Journey*. New York: The Dial Press, 1966. (b)
- Jung, C. G. *Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky*. (Translated by R. F. C. Hull). New York: Harcourt, Brace & Co., 1959.
- Kelley, G. *A Theory of Personality: The Psychology of Personal Constructs*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1963.
- Keyhoe, D. E. *Flying Saucers from Outer Space*. New York: Henry Holt & Co., Inc., 1953.
- The Flying Saucer Conspiracy*. New York: Henry Holt & Co., Inc., 1955.
- Flying Saucers: Top Secret*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1960.
- LeCron, L. M. (ed.) *Experimental Hypnosis*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1952.
- Techniques of Hypnotherapy*. New York: Julian Press, 1962.
- Self-hypnotism*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1964.
- Lorenzen, Coral E. *The Great Flying Saucer Hoax: The UFO Facts and Their Interpretation*. N.Y.: The William-Frederick Press, 1962.
- Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence of the Invasion from Outer Space*. New York: The New American Library, Inc. (Signet Book), 1966.
- UFO occupants in United States reports. In Bowen, C. (ed.). "The Humanoids." *Flying Saucer Review*. 49a Kings Grove, Peckham, London, S.E. 15, England, 1966, pp. 52-64.
- Maney, C. A. and Hall, R. *The Challenge of Unidentified Flying Objects*. R. Hall, 1961 17th Street, N.W., Washington, D. C., 1961.
- Maslow, A. *The Psychology of Science: A Reconnaissance*. New York: Harper & Row, 1966.
- Menzel, D. H. *Flying Saucers*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1953.
- and Boyd, Lyle G. *The World of Flying Saucers*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1963.

- Michel, A. *The Truth About Flying Saucers*. New York: Criterion Books, 1956.
- Flying Saucers and the Straight-Line Mystery*. New York: Criterion Books, 1958.
- The Problem of Non-contact. In Bowen, C. (ed.). "The Humanoids." *Flying Saucer Review*. 49a Kings Grove, Peckham, London, S.E. 15, England, 1966, pp. 67-70.
- NICAP. *The UFO Investigator*. National Investigation Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). 1936 Connecticut Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C. 20036.
- Pepinsky, H. B. and Karst, T. O. "Convergence: A Phenomenon in Counseling and Psychotherapy." *American Psychologist*, 19, No. 5, (1964), 333-338.
- Rivers, L. M., Chairman. *Unidentified Flying Objects*. Hearing by Committee on Armed Services of the House of Representatives, Eighty-ninth Congress, 2nd Session, Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office (April 5, 1966).
- Rogers, C. R. *On Becoming a Person*. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1961.
- Roll, W. G. The Psi Field. *Proceedings of the Parapsychological Association*. No. 1 (1957-1964). Durham, North Carolina: Christian Printing Co.
- Rosenthal, R. *Experimenter Effects in Behavioral Research*. New York: Appleton-Century, 1966.
- Ruppelt, E. J. *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1956.
- Tacker, L. J. *Flying Saucers and the U. S. Air Force*. Princeton, N. J.: D. Van Nostrand Co., 1960.
- Teilhard de Chardin. *The Phenomenon of Man*. New York: Harper & Row, 1959. (Harper Torchbooks, 1961.)
- Thomas, P. *Flying Saucers Through the Ages*. London: Neville Spearman, 1965.
- UPI Bulletin. "In depth" study of UFOs commissioned by Air Force. Laramie, Wyoming: *The Daily Boomerang*, October 8, 1966, p. 18.
- Vallee, Jacques. *Anatomy of a Phenomenon*. Chicago: Henry Regnery Press, 1961. (New York: Ace Books, 1965.)
- "The Pattern Behind the UFO Landings." In Bowen, C. (ed.). "The Humanoids." *Flying Saucer Review*. 49a Kings Grove, Peckham, London, S.E. 15, England, pp. 8-27

Velikovsky, I. *Worlds in Collision*. New York: Dell Publishing Co., 1950.

Weitzenhoffer, A. M. *Hypnotism: An Objective Study in Suggestibility*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1963.

CHAPTER XI:

INTERPRETATION AND EVALUATION

The greatest single difficulty in attempting to evaluate the reports of UFO occupants is the observer himself. Because of the individualistic nature of man his observations must be carefully studied before any headway can be made.

No two people are exactly alike—they see, smell, and hear differently. Two witnesses to one single happening invariably produce two separate and distinct descriptions of the incident observed. Similarity of description may exist but there still remains the inevitable dissimilarity.

These tendencies have to be considered in any analysis, and particular care must be taken with such a controversial and bizarre subject as the occupants of the UFOs.

Interpretation of UFO evidence, and especially that concerning the occupants, depends to a great extent on the emotional tendencies of the investigator and researcher also. Fortunately it has not happened too often, but occasionally we have undertaken an investigation and found that various observations by the witness or witnesses have been altered or left out entirely because the interviewer unconsciously discounted some information which did not appeal to him, all the while completely unaware that he was altering the evidence.

As we have mentioned before, this omission of evidence has occurred on a large scale among some researchers who have discounted stories about occupants and therefore either discarded or filed them without bringing them to the attention of those who were willing to deal with the *entire* problem. Whether or not the incidents described by witnesses actually took place or not, the reports exist and should be considered in that context.

Any attempt to interpret the reports of occupants of UFOs should take into consideration the possible motivations of

witnesses who concoct stories. It is obvious that there are those who will manufacture a report for the sake of the attention it generates. There are also those who have legitimate psychic experiences, examples of which were cited in an earlier chapter. After eliminating these two possibilities as motivations for a given report, we must face squarely the possibility that a report is generated because an incident actually occurred.

One single factor has stood out where witnesses of occupant sightings are concerned—and that is their obvious emotional distress during and after the experience. In many instances the observer is so impressed by what was seen that he or she is greatly disturbed by it for days and even weeks afterward. Therefore, in the interpretation of such an incident, we must attempt to determine the ability of the witness to simulate emotion (in other words, act).

In the instance where emotional stress precedes a UFO experience, it can be fairly assumed that the incident may be one of psychic projection. When emotional upset follows a UFO experience, we have two possibilities: (1) that the incident was a real one and caused the upset; or (2) that the emotion is merely feigned and the incident is a hoax. The difficulty lies in differentiating between the two.

Other considerations are: the witness' ability to perceive color, the characteristics which most interest him and therefore impress him, such as facial features, clothing, etc. It is a fact that different people are attracted to different things for different reasons. Let's examine a hypothetical case:

Three people observe a UFO on the ground. In the vicinity of the UFO are two human-shaped forms. During the course of the investigation we find that the three witnesses agree on those three facts: An object is seen, it is on the ground, and there are two shapes near it. There the similarity of description ends.

Witness number one recalls little about the "entities." He paid more attention to the object and reports a cupola of transparent material, three legs, flashing lights around the circumference, and the colors of the lights.

Witness number two notices that there are two entities, that they were small and he says they were wearing blue clothing. He recalls little about the craft except that it was there and that it was generally round and flat.

Witness number three notices the craft but thereafter pays

no attention to it. He says the two entities are small, compares their size to familiar surroundings, estimates their size as about three feet tall. He also says they had large heads and thin bodies. Their clothing, he observes, is green.

In this hypothetical case we have all the ingredients of confusion. It would seem, to the casual observer, that the case is not a real one because no one can agree on one specific element. The fact of the matter is, the very disagreement between the three lends credence to their report and precludes the possibility that it is a concocted story in which the three collaborated. Further probing and questioning indicate that Witness number one is mechanically inclined, interested in machines of any kind and specifically aircraft. It is natural that he noticed what he did.

Witness number two turned out to be a nervous individual who spent practically all the observation time in a state of fright. He observed little.

Witness number three, a good observer who paid close attention to detail, gave a good description of what he riveted his attention on: the "shapes."

It is these considerations of differing interest and ability to observe which must ultimately play a large part in the evaluation of the "occupant" cases, even more so than in the more mundane observations of the UFOs in the air.

Another factor to be considered, of course, is the emotional reactions of the individuals involved. An unstable person who becomes badly frightened is more likely to give a warped or inadequate description of what he sees than one who has his feelings under control.

On the other hand, even a stable person who is confronted with a very bizarre and unusual situation is likely to misinterpret what is actually visible out of fear and repugnance. He might tend to magnify certain features of the observation. There can be no doubt that even in the reports of humanoids who closely resemble man, there is sufficient indication that they are sufficiently "different" (alien might be a better word) to arouse in the observer a kind of panic which might color his judgment and impressions.

In rare instances we may examine a report of UFO occupants which involves an observer who is sound of mind, has a stable emotional structure, an artist's eye for observation, and whose experience takes place under ideal lighting conditions. The Villas-Boas case may be one of these. This

type of observation would make our task of interpretation and analysis much easier but unfortunately reports of this type are few and far between.

The whole subject of UFOs is tinged with emotion and this is evidenced by the fact that nineteen years of reports was required before orthodox science and the general public began to face the implications of the sightings. It may take a comparable period of time before there is general acceptance of the existence of reports of occupants. That the acceptance or rejection of UFO occupant reports is emotionally inspired is demonstrated by UFO researchers themselves; the same reasoning concerning the circumstantial evidence of UFO reports which leads most UFO buffs to the conclusion that UFOs are interplanetary can be applied to the UFO occupants reports with the result that the observed humanoid occupants are real entities. However, a substantial portion of UFO researchers still reject that conclusion. A little simple arithmetic and a big IF are quite revealing:

IF the UFOs are real physical objects and not mere psychic projections, the hard core of evidence indicates that they are intelligently controlled physical objects. IF they are real and intelligently controlled, it logically follows that they are controlled by *something*.

IF the UFOs are real and intelligently controlled by something, what would the something consist of? Strange-looking vegetable-like creatures with antennae? Or robots? If robots, some living intelligence should logically be in control of them.

IF we allow the evidence to speak for itself, we are confronted with the logical possibility that the reported observations of humanoid occupants in the vicinity of strange landed objects (which have also been seen in the air) are real.

Man is the ultimate creation among animals on earth. According to the theory of evolution his roots are in the sea and his life "began" in the sea millions of years ago. Eons were required for him to evolve from the simple sea creature he was at one time.

But, we are told, *all* life sprang from the sea, and man is the one unique animal with an upright stance and a large brain mass.

Dr. George Wald, professor of biology at Harvard University, was quoted in the *New York Times*, No-

vember 13, 1960, concerning the elements of life. He stated that life existing elsewhere in the universe is likely to be the same as life on earth. Living organisms everywhere would be constructed primarily of the same four elements: carbon, oxygen, nitrogen, and hydrogen, not because of their abundance but because of their appropriate qualities. Wald said that it was doubtful that life could arise apart from water or go very far without oxygen, nor could it thrive without access to radiation, and specifically in the wavelength range of 300-1100 microns which excites molecules electronically and so activates photochemical reactions.

There are certain advantages in the specific physical attributes of man. It is most advantageous for man to walk upright, have three-dimensional vision, his mouth, nose, eyes, and ears a considerable distance from the ground. An opposing thumb for grasping is important as is the arrangement of certain organs such as the anus which is located in a very convenient position considering where its contents ultimately are deposited.

The brain mass and posture of man set him apart from other animals who generally have the same number and type of organs.

In other words, man, considered only from the standpoint of the success of his evolutionary trend, is quite a successful "experiment."

Does it follow, then, that life elsewhere would be likely to follow the same general trends? The observable physical universe certainly demonstrates some order—stars are made up of the same general combination of elements and many have planets which in turn have satellites, indicating that the structure of our solar system is not necessarily unique.

Science, and specifically the field of astronomy, has found in the last fifty years that our planetary system is not as unique as we once thought. Once cherished and stoutly defended theories concerning the physical makeup of planets in our solar system have been replaced by new ones based on evidence gathered by space probes. In view of the tendency of science to formulate theories and treat them as fact, it may be that there will be considerable difficulty in obtaining a scientific study and evaluation of UFO occupants, which is the next logical step.

The efforts of "amateurs" and nonacademic researchers is constantly lamented while most academically qualified

people refuse to study the observational data such as that presented here.

Since the spring of 1964 and the classic case at Socorro, New Mexico, even the reactionaries of UFO research in the United States have turned their attention, albeit grudgingly, to the occupants to a limited degree. Prior to that time it seemed apparent that most American UFO buffs discounted the testimony of "foreigners" concerning the reports of occupants which dated as far back as 1954, and could only be persuaded concerning their reality after the humanoids were seen in the United States.

At that time, APRO's office asked its members to redouble their efforts to collect, investigate and submit all reports of UFO occupants to the central office for study. An incident which took place in Brazil in the fall of 1965 pointed to a startling correlation with the Masse report of July 1 of the same year. That the observers in the new case had been influenced by press reports out of France is not likely for they were fragmentary and gave little detail.

For several nights during late October and early November, 1965, strange objects were seen in the sky and seemed to be reconnoitering the huge farm complex of industrial-chemist Dario Anhaia Filho near Mogi-Guacu, Brazil. During the course of one incident, on November 11, Mrs. Filho and her grandson watched a lighted object land in an adjacent field and saw small men alight from the craft and walk around the field. The small figures picked up twigs and branches, and appeared to examine a mare which was standing by the fence. They seemed unaware of their observers. Mr. Filho was in town on business and when he returned his wife told him of the event. The next day he went back into town where he contacted and invited friends, including the bank manager, to come and watch for the return of the object and its occupants.

The vigil was rewarded on the night of the 13th. As darkness settled over the countryside the object came in and landed about 400 feet from the fence separating the yard and the field. At about this time the local sheriff and a police clerk who had been driving to Catagua drove by on a highway near the farm and saw the object hovering prior to landing.

The bank manager became so excited when the craft came

down that he stumbled and dropped his camera and could not find it in the dark.

The beings observed by the Filhos and the bank executive were small, about the size of seven-year-olds. One was wearing overalls, the other chocolate-colored pants and a gray collarless shirt. The third being had a squarish, flat head and was wearing what appeared to be a surgeon's apron. All three, including the ship, glowed brightly. They set about the tasks of the preceding night—uprooting plants and plucking leaves and twigs from bushes.

When the object first landed, Filho called a neighboring farm and before the little men had departed, some guards and the local parish priest, Longino Vartbinden, arrived at the farm and witnessed the tableau in the field. When the little creatures were finished with whatever they were doing, they got into the object which took off at high speed. The area apparently was not visited again.

This particular incident correlates with others in which the entities showed interest in plants and bushes, and the size of the creatures fits that of the ones reported in the Masse incident in France.

The call for reexamination of all occupant sightings brought immediate response from APRO's Dr. Fontes of Brazil, who has been one of the few researchers to face the problem of the "little men" squarely from the very beginning of their injection into the UFO puzzle. He submitted several cases which had not received widespread attention, among which is the following.

The location of this incident is Ceres, State of Goias, which is 300 miles in a straight line from São Francisco de Salles, the home of Antonio Villas-Boas. The date is October 10, 1954. The entities involved in this report, it will be noted, closely resemble those of the Villas-Boas case, but as Dr. Fontes points out, there is no possibility that one case was the cause for the other. The Ceres case was first reported in the Brazilian press on November 30 and the first letter from Villas-Boas concerning his experience to reporter Joao Martins had been received on November 15. At the time that Villas-Boas contacted Martins, no mention of his experience had been published.

On the night in question, Miguel Navarrete Fernandez, thirty-five, and a friend identified only as Guido arrived in Ceres. Both men were obviously very frightened and shortly

related their weird experience with a huge flying machine. They were initially questioned by the proprietor of the local hotel, who noticed their extreme agitation. They told their story.

Fernandez, an agent for the coffee company "Exportacao e Importacao Planalto Ltda.", with his friend Guido, had come to Ceres to pick up some merchandise. They went to a farm in the vicinity where they carried out the business, loading merchandise into the truck. They then headed back to Ceres at 6 P.M. The trip was uneventful until about 8 P.M. when they were in an area called "Quebra Coco." Guido called the attention of Fernandez to a brilliant light ahead. Fernandez thought it was the lights of another truck and said so.

It was shortly obvious that the light was not that of a truck, for the light took shape—resembling the "body of a helicopter"—and was very large. It was not on the road as they thought, but was moving above the ground. Their truck moved under it, then the object, now behind them, made a turn, came back and hovered about 150 feet in the air ahead of them. About two minutes later, it began to move toward them. Guido, very upset, lost control of the truck and it ran off the road. The motor stalled and the truck's lights went out.

Both men were terrified. Guido, shouted, "My God, that ball is going to hit the truck!" The object appeared to be at least 420 feet wide and 120 feet high. It seemed to have stopped about 120 feet in front of the truck and hung about 18 feet off the ground.

The dazzling violet-colored light went off suddenly and only a bright red antenna could still be seen. Then a door opened from top to bottom, forming a sort of bridge (like the door of a Convair plane, Fernandez said). Six slim and apparently normal people appeared in the doorway and looked silently at the two men. Then a seventh appeared and stood with them. All were of small stature, had long hair but otherwise appeared to be human. All of them had a phosphorescent or glowing red badge on their chests which made it difficult to discern their features.

For about three minutes the group of creatures watched the two men in the truck, then the door was pulled up, the machine climbed until it was at about 1500 feet altitude and a small disc-shaped object appeared through another open-

ing and moved away in the direction from which the big object had approached. At this point the truck's lights came back on and the engine began to function normally. The two terrified men drove as fast as they dared toward Ceres.

Fernandez said that all the while the men were looking at him and Guido he felt as though he was in a trance, and had a strange feeling that they were talking to him and saying that they had come on a peaceful mission, although he heard no sounds.

A few weeks later Mr. Gabriel Barbosa de Andrade, the Judge of Ceres, forwarded a report to the Secretary of Interior and Justice for the State of Goias giving the foregoing details.

The small stature of the "creatures," the red glowing area on their chests and the way the "door" opened all resemble those three features in the Villas-Boas case, yet there is no indication that Villas-Boas knew of this incident, nor that Fernandez and his friend could have heard about the Villas-Boas case later and concocted the story. They were questioned by the hotel manager on the night of the experience and shortly thereafter by Judge de Andrade. In February, 1958, Fernandez was questioned in Rio by Dr. Fontes. All of the interrogators noted the agitation with which Fernandez told his story. His friend Guido confirmed the details.

Another early occupant story to come to light recently was reported to Colonel Adil de Oliveira in January, 1955. At that time de Oliveira was Chief of the Brazilian Air Force Intelligence Service. The witness, who was vacationing at his farm in the State of Mato Grosso, Brazil, near the town of Campo Grande, refuses to let his name be made public although it is known to Colonel de Oliveira and to Dr. Fontes. The date: December 15, 1954. The details:

The observer was fishing a river about 400 yards from his home when he saw an unusual craft land a few hundred feet away. His dog became very nervous and began to howl. Having his gun, which was equipped with a telescopic sight, along with him the observer employed it and was able to notice two spheres of different sizes, the smaller one rotating around the other. The main object was not on the ground but was hovering about six feet above it, and three balls appeared affixed to the underside of it.

Shortly, movement was detected and a few moments later three creatures came down to the ground. They appeared

human but quite small, agile, and their movements were very rapid. One had a kind of phosphorescent basket in his hand and another "man" had a metallic tube which was cone-shaped on one end. A large amount of the calcareous material on the edge of the river was collected in the basket and taken inside the craft. Then the two "men" came back to the same spot and, again apparently using the tube, extracted the calcareous material from the ground. The tube was pointed at the ground and the material was "sucked" up into it.

When they were seemingly finished with the latter task, the three little men got into the object, which then took off at high speed.

After the object left, the observer went to the spot where the three little creatures had busied themselves and found square holes had apparently been made in the ground by the cone-shaped instrument. A few days later he learned of the existence of similar holes in the same general area. These holes were so large that they could have accommodated the entire body of a man.

The gathering of the calcareous material aroused the interest of many and some of it was tested at the Institute for Technological Research. The analysis showed that it was made up of 61 per cent silica, 19 per cent aluminum oxide, 11 per cent magnesium and iron and other components in smaller proportions. Laboratory specialists concluded that this material might be the basis for a very efficient refractory material able to resist high temperatures.

The foregoing report seems to follow the pattern of the 1954 visitations in that it took place in a rural area and involved small entities gathering soil samples. The chemical makeup of the calcareous material is interesting if considered in the context of the theory that these "little men" come here from somewhere in outer space.

One of the first occupant cases to come out of Brazil involved Pedro Serrate and Francisco de Assis Teixeira, residents of the village of Pedras Negras on the Guapore River.

On November 28, 1953, the two men allegedly went duck hunting in an area about two hours' walking distance from the town. Arriving at their destination they separated, as was their custom. Teixeira took up his station near the water of the bay and Serrate climbed a tree to watch for ducks.

Shortly, Francisco sighted an unusual aircraft passing over his head. It passed on and landed on the surface of the

water about 150 feet from his location. It made no sound.

Serrate was within 12 feet of the object when it stopped and his view was excellent. We quote his translated report verbatim:

"The craft didn't make a sound. On the rear there was a tube at each side, curved, about 2 inches in diameter. The craft itself was about 4 meters in length [approximately 13 feet], about 2 meters and 50 centimeters wide [about 8 feet] and two meters [6½ feet] in height. The bottom was in the shape of a basin and made of blue metal. The vertical structure, about 1 meter [40 inches] high, was made of glass or similar material. The covering was rounded, supported on the glass and held by metallic bars existing on the inside with no rivets on the outside. On the rear there was also a kind of rudder, a system like a dolphin tail about 1 meter [40 inches] in length and about 50 centimeters in width [20 inches]. The whole craft was dark blue in color.

"On the inside there were six people seated three on each side, four being men and two women, all apparently no more than twenty years old. They appeared to be of medium height and had red hair, white skin, and reddish color on their faces. The women had long hair to the shoulders, parted on the side. All were wearing thick clothes of the same color as the craft.

"As soon as the strangers noticed they were being observed, the craft took off. They made no sign toward me. I was less than 9 feet from them when they discovered that I was watching them. As the object took off it made no sound and I saw no smoke. It disappeared in a second at incredible speed."

A reporter for the newspaper *O Imparcial* edited in Guarujá-Mirim, Territory of Guapore, noted that the two hunters spent a very nervous week after the sighting, completely upset by what they had seen.

Another 1954 sighting which took place about a month after the start of the first Brazilian UFO wave of reports was a landing at Santo Amaro, a suburb of São Paulo. Dr. Fontes described it as an incredible and disturbing story which he would have hesitated to forward to APRO headquarters had it not been for the fact that it had been released by Colonel de Oliveira (now a brigadier) who was chief of the Brazilian Air Force's UFO project at the time.

Our witness in this case is taxi driver Maurilio Braga Godoi and the following is a condensed version of his account:

On November 2, 1954, at 10:30 A.M. Godoi left the Santo Amaro streetcar terminal and started to walk home. The area was deserted at that hour, and when he arrived at the corner of Andaguara Street he was startled to see a large object landed in an empty lot between two houses. It was glowing, a circular object about 90 to 120 feet in diameter and surrounded by a strange reddish-blue or violet glow. Curious about it, Godoi decided to investigate and approached it. He soon realized that it was much larger than he had initially thought it to be and hesitated for a moment, a little frightened. The object was like nothing he had ever seen before and he thought he should go to the police or some authority and report it. He felt like running but seemed to be rooted to the ground. Godoi tried to call for help but no sound would come from his mouth. It seemed he was in the grip of some strange feeling that persisted for a time but which finally left him. When the feeling left it was replaced by great curiosity and from his position about 60 feet from the object he approached it.

Godoi noticed an open door (sliding) at one side and entered the ship. He didn't recall afterward if he used a staircase or not but he was in a large, circular room illuminated by a soft light. He saw no lamps. There was no one in sight and the craft seemed to be deserted. At the center was an odd-shaped table and on it were charts and maps. One of these especially attracted Godoi, for it was a map of the South American continent and it had a glowing or phosphorescent quality. He noticed certain symbols and took a closer look. The marks were mushroom-shaped and were seemingly scattered about the map in a random manner.

Godoi had just finished scrutinizing the map when he looked up and froze where he stood. Facing him were three "persons." They seemed quite normal except that they were small—less than five feet in height. They had dark brown skin, black, very short hair, and were dressed in a one-piece garment like an overall which was light gray in color. He saw no buttons, zippers, or the like. Each wore a belt around his waist which appeared to support an object which Godoi thought might be a gun.

The three creatures made no move toward Godoi, but

stood in silent appraisal, occasionally conversing among themselves in a completely (to him) strange language. He noticed that the K sound was repeated quite often at the beginning of "words" more often than any other sound.

By now Godoi's fear had returned and he stared back at the trio, paralyzed with fright. He tried to talk to them, to tell them he meant no harm, but they were expressionless and just seemed to look him over intently.

Godoi suddenly became aware that, completely against his will, he was backing out of the craft, literally dragging his feet, one after the other, his attention riveted to the "men." They made no attempt to stop him. When he reached the door he jumped to the ground and started to run away. When about 30 feet from the ship he turned his head. The object was by then hovering about 30 feet above the ground, having at the center bottom a "screw without end" (Godoi's exact words).

The craft started to move and climbed up silently at high speed with an eerie bluish-red or violet glow at the periphery.

Shortly after the report was made, Godoi was examined by several psychiatrists in São Paulo who concluded that he showed no signs of neurosis or psychosis. The case is still listed as "unknown" in Brazilian Air Force UFO files.

Toward the latter part of November, 1961, Cavalheiro Mendes arrived at the beach of Pinhal, about one hundred miles from Porto Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, on business. A retired member of the Porto Alegre police force, Mendes was a dealer in real estate and an agent for people desiring vacation housing.

On the night of his arrival, Mendes was alone in his small beach house. The night was very hot, he couldn't sleep and he was nudged by an unexplainable urge to go out and walk on the beach. He continued his efforts to sleep but to no avail and he finally gave in to the urge and at 9:30 he left the house and went toward the beach. Almost immediately after going outside he saw a huge light which he estimated to be about 900 feet away. He first thought the light was one used by fishermen, then became aware of a strong desire to approach it and found himself walking in its direction.

As Mendes approached the light he became aware that there was some kind of object resting on the sand, and as he

came closer he realized it was a glowing disc-shaped thing. The strange feeling that he had to keep going toward it increased as he drew nearer and then he saw two figures which came out from behind the craft.

Mendes could not see facial features too clearly because of the brilliance of the light coming from the object behind the forms, but did note that they wore helmets similar to those worn by football players.

At this juncture, Mr. Mendes felt he should retreat. He was not panicked, not even afraid, he said later, but the strangeness of the situation was unnerving. Then he began to get the impression that the creatures were communicating with him: "Don't resist because you can't. It's hopeless—if you doubt us—try to move your body." Mendes tried to move and found that he was like a statue, completely unable to move.

The men came closer, and that was the last that Mendes recalled. His only memory is a fragmentary one—that something was scratching the skin of his forearm with some kind of instrument.

When Mendes recovered his senses he was almost at his beach house again. It seemed that he had walked all the way back from the beach area where the craft had been without being aware of it. He looked back to where the object had been, and it was dark. He then looked at the illuminated dial of his watch. It was 11:30 P.M. Two hours had elapsed since he had walked out on the beach in response to an unconquerable urge.

Cavalheiro Mendes kept his adventure and his doubts to himself for quite some time, but after a few weeks he began to realize that he was ill. Formerly a cool, calm individual, he now showed signs of nervous instability. He felt depressed and anxious for no apparent reason and had an increasing desire to be alone. After several months had gone by he decided to confide in someone, and because of the part the strange object had played in his remembered experience, he contacted Captain F. V. Cardoso, a Brazilian Air Force officer (retired) and Lieutenant Colonel W. C. B. Schneider of the Army. Both had had considerable experience investigating UFO reports.

After exhaustive interrogation, the two officers proposed that Mr. Mendes should be interrogated under hypnosis but he refused.

At this point, Fontes closed his files on the case.

In the fall of 1966, after the disclosure of the Hill case in the United States, Fontes decided to reopen the case and rallied his forces. Police Chief Maiolino of Porto Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, has undertaken to convince Mendes that he should undergo hypnotic questioning in order to solve the puzzle. It will be interesting to learn the results.

The man-shaped silver-suited beings were seen in June 1959, in Boinai, New Guinea, by a Church of England priest, Reverend William Gill. The entities were on the top portion of an object which hovered several hundred feet away from Father Gill and thirty-seven other witnesses. This incident was thoroughly documented and presented in Mrs. Lorenzen's book, *Flying Saucers*. It is one report which bolsters the opinion of many that the UFO occupants are "friendly," because the "men" on the UFO responded to waves from the crowd on the ground. It is an argument but by no means conclusive, for the occupants of that particular craft waved only in response—they did not initiate the exchange of gestures and shortly lost interest and went back to what they had been doing previously.

The cases discussed in this book seem to indicate that encounters with, or observations of, UFO occupants are confined to Europe and the Americas but this is not necessarily so. The Gill case at Boinai, New Guinea, is the only recorded observation of occupants in that area. It happened to have been observed by Reverend Gill, an educated white man, and therefore received attention. It seemed likely that other similar observations may have been made by natives in other locations who attached little if any importance to their experiences and therefore did not report them, or if they did report, little attention was paid to them because of their lack of qualification as observers. The same situation could be quite true in Africa and other areas where communications networks are not as advanced as those in Europe and the Americas.

As we have mentioned before, the landings and appearances of UFO occupants seem to concentrate in isolated or rural areas. It is possible then that the landings in some countries could take place and never be observed at all. Australia, for example, which has a good deal of land space which is sparsely populated or populated almost entirely by aborigines, might have experienced many landings which were

never observed, or if observed, not reported. The landing of one disc-shaped object near one already on the ground was supposedly witnessed by aborigines in central Australia in 1951. According to the report, a small being in silvery suit and helmet got out of the second disc and entered the first one, whereupon both craft took off. This case is similar to the one in France in which two of the "pilots" were observed "trading" aircraft. The Australian report was not widely publicized and it is doubtful that the Frenchman who observed the two little men in 1954 could have known about the Australian landing.

Another consideration is the availability and location of investigators and reporters. Landings could take place and receive local publicity but never come to the attention of UFO chroniclers. Although APRO has managed to recruit a substantial international membership there are still many areas which are not adequately covered.

Some of the areas from which few if any reports emanate are those countries under Communist rule. Occasionally a report of a UFO may reach international press wires but it is almost always followed by an official pronouncement that the saucers are merely psychological tools of the imperialistic Americans or some such rot. One gets the definite impression that Communist countries are having their problems with the elusive discs, and like their democratic counterparts in the West, try to explain away the unexplainable.

Although APRO has good connections in Japan there has yet to be a landing or occupant case reported to us. There are several possible explanations for that lack: (1) for whatever purposes the occupants have, Japan is not important to them; (2) it will be reconnoitered at some future time, i. e., they just haven't gotten around to Japan yet; (3) Japan is so heavily populated there is no place where a landing could be effected without detection, therefore the country is avoided; (4) landings may have taken place but have not been reported for the usual reason—fear of ridicule. Unidentified flying objects have been reported in the sky over Japan both at high and low altitudes, however.

One of APRO's goals has been to gather an adequate international force of investigators so as to effect complete global coverage. The most desirable situation would, of course, be an officially recognized commission for the study of UFOs established within the framework of the United

Nations. We went on record concerning the advisability of such a working force in the 1950s, fully aware of the stumbling blocks involved in such an effort.

It seems that politics has no bounds, and would probably deter any sizable effort in this direction, but hopefully could be circumvented in the interest of scientific investigation. The people of this world have managed to put away political disagreements to a large extent where medical and astronomical research are concerned, but whether or not they could do the same in the area of UFO research is a completely different proposition. For one thing, surreptitious beings reconnoitering this planet could be considered by some to lie in the area of a military problem and therefore not a subject for objective scientific scrutiny.

In this respect we are again confronted with the regrettable emotionalism which tinges every facet of the UFO mystery.

We don't need a computer to realize that among the cases listed in this book there are marked correlations and that in general there are three categories of UFO occupants: the humanoid, about four feet, six inches tall, the three-foot-tall humanoid and the animal-like dwarf of thirty-six inches.

Features which have been repeatedly described have been large eyes and large craniums and small stature.

Another repetitive feature in certain incidents is the unexplainable "urge" to approach the UFOs and their occupants.

Clothing has probably been the one item which shows a rather large diversity of color and description among witnesses. This could be a result of personal attention to color, ability to perceive color correctly, and attention to detail. There is one other possibility, too, and that is that, just as we have different clothing for different occasions, perhaps the entities do also.

It is natural to assume that if these strangers are from somewhere beyond earth, they are probably members of a military organization of sorts and therefore the observed apparel should be consistently the same within limits. This sort of reasoning is a trap. In any evaluation of these creatures and their ships we should attempt to drop the tendency to compare them with ourselves, for if they are alien, there is little likelihood that there will be much resemblance

between them (their thought processes, their motivations, clothing, or anything else for that matter) and us.

The differing descriptions of their hair length and coloring, eye shape and location and coloring, as well as skin color are of little importance either. In the matter of hair length and coloring it could be a question of preference. Where shape and location (widespread or otherwise) of eyes are concerned, there seems to be no great difference between reports within each category, i. e., the small "men," small anthropoid types, or nearly normal (human) types. To illustrate this, we might mention one family of our acquaintance which was a black-haired, brown-eyed father; blond, blue-eyed mother; red-haired daughter with brown eyes; and brown-haired son with blue eyes.

Why do we insist that if these entities are from somewhere other than earth they must all look and dress alike?

There is also a good possibility that several races are involved in this activity which we have dubbed the "UFO mystery." This could mean different races from one planet (we have three distinct ones on earth) or a "planetary alliance," as it were, of several races, all cooperating in exploring various populated planets—earth being one of them. The small anthropoid types might be trained animals used for specific purposes. Or, in a very advanced culture, animals, including the intelligent ones, might be bred for their specific dominating qualities.

Man is currently thinking of the day when the human race could be improved with specialized breeding techniques. Does this necessarily have to be a unique idea?

Another problem which crops up again and again is the prominence of landings and occupant reports in Europe (and specifically France) and South America as opposed to the United States. South America, being a considerably larger land area than the United States would be expected, from a statistical standpoint, to register more, providing the whole earth was subject to landings. Brazil has had a larger number of landings and occupants reports than any other country in South America, but it may be that the presence of competent investigators like Fontes bears on that question. APRO, the only American civilian research organization with good world coverage, still does not have a satisfactory number of UFO report chroniclers in South American countries other than Brazil, Venezuela, and Argentina.

But what about France? The fact that France is considerably more densely populated than the United States might be an answer. Isolated or rural areas in France have more people to the square acre than the United States and it's just that simple. For instance, a landing could take place in a field on a 460-acre farm in Wisconsin after dark and would not be likely to be observed because of the distance from dwellings. People are generally inside after dark. The chances of observation would be even less in areas such as Texas where "farms" often consist of thousands of acres.

Another factor is also involved—that of the tendency of Americans to conceal anything which would, of a surety, bring ridicule. If a respected American businessman, for example, were to come upon a landed unconventional craft somewhere in an isolated area and observe its occupants, he would hesitate to mention it even to his family for fear of the ridicule which would almost certainly follow because of the general attitude toward the subject of UFOs. People have a tendency to ridicule that which they fear. It is our guess that there may have been as many as a hundred or two hundred witnessed landings of UFOs and their occupants within the continental United States which have never been reported to any agency.

We would like, at this point, to ask anyone who has seen an unidentified object on the ground, or a UFO on the ground accompanied by unusual beings, to contact us at the address given in the back of this book. Names will be needed, of course, for purposes of identification, and investigators will be dispatched, but the witness' desire for anonymity will be respected if requested.

One of the most interesting and at the same time disturbing elements of the whole tapestry of the occupant picture is the Villas-Boas affair. If we discount the possibility that Villas-Boas is a liar or a psychopath (and Fontes' evaluation seems to preclude the latter) we have one remaining answer: The experience was real. But this conclusion only complicates matters for we are immediately led to speculate about the reason for the mating experiment.

A geneticist who recently wrote us about this particular incident offered his opinion that if the Villas-Boas affair is true, the occupants of the UFOs must be of human ancestry. He said: "It is an utter impossibility for living organisms of separate evolutions to sexually unite their genes . . . it would

be impossible . . . unless they were of common genetic background. . . .”

The possibility that the Villas-Boas affair was in actuality a breeding experiment is logical although not emotionally acceptable to most. The case involving Fernandez in October, 1957, preceded the Villas-Boas incident. The two men involved were scouted by a ship, then stopped and scrutinized by the crew. Six of them came and looked at Fernandez and his companion and then a seventh came and looked.

In the Villas-Boas report the farm was visited at least twice before the experiment actually took place. If it did. Did the female part of the experiment pick her companion? Was she looking for an acceptable mate on October 10 and were Fernandez and his companion rejected? Did the group then scout the Villas-Boas farm and did the woman choose Villas-Boas? Were there other similar incidents in which humans were observed and considered for a part in the experiment?

Going from the Villas-Boas report to the Hill case in 1961, we came upon another strange, though nebulous, tie-in. The Hills were allegedly picked up and examined in September, 1961. Only two months later in Brazil, a man was apprehended, and seems to have suffered a loss of memory.

Betty Hill said under *hypnosis* that she and the “leader” had a discussion concerning *old age* which her companion apparently could not understand. Her husband, Barney, revealed, also during hypnotic trance, that samples of skin had been scraped from his arm.

Two months later a sixty-year-old man had an unusual experience and his only conscious recollection was that his forearm had been “scraped.”

The Hill case did not become public until 1966. The subconscious minds of Betty and Barney Hill had not even been probed until 1964. We have Doctor Fontes’ testimony that the Mendes case was on record within months of the time it is alleged to have happened—in 1962.

When we put all of these minute scraps of evidence together we suspect that not only are we studying the UFOs and their occupants, but that we, ourselves, are the subject of a study.

It is correlations such as these which lead us to dispute the statement that publication of such cases as the Hill in-

cident will "set UFO research back." In our opinion giant strides have been made since John Fuller released the details of the Hill incident. As a result of his presentation of the Hill case, we have *dared* to record publicly the accumulated evidence concerning UFO occupants which is contained in this book.

The whole pattern of UFO activity since the concentration began in the 1940s, following the advent of the A-bomb, indicates that "they" have a plan of activity which has become more concentrated since space travel for man became a reality in 1957. Succeeding space probes launched by men seem to have generated a closer scrutiny of earth by our "visitors," if indeed they are real.

In this book we have specialized and concentrated our efforts on certain aspects: the reported occupants of the UFOs, the psychological portent of the whole situation, an interpretation of the role of authorities. There are many books which provide quite an adequate background for those who are basically unfamiliar with the subject of UFOs in general. They are listed at the conclusion of this book.

In summing up, we are confronted with few choices of theories to explain the reports of landed UFOs and their occupants.

1. The objects and their "operators" are physically real. The remaining speculation concerns their identity and origin and, eventually, motivation. Another book could be written about this aspect and, admittedly, we are simplifying for the sake of space.
2. The population of this world is falling victim to a particularly insidious and apparently contagious mental disease which generates hallucinations involving specific types of airships and humanoids. This disease seems to be spreading.

Who will be next to contract the malady?

You?

TABLE OF SIGHTINGS AND OCCUPANTS

This table attempts to present in abbreviated form the sightings which included occupants set forth in this book. The following abbreviations are used to designate certain characteristics of the occupants, the craft and the time of day:

Time of Day	Craft Sighted	Occupant Type	Clothing
nr (not reported)	nr (not reported)	nr (not reported)	nr (not reported)
d (daylight) A.M. or P.M.	bo (bright object)	m (small monster)	dh (diving helmet)
dn (dawn)	c (small cigar)	M (large monster)	ds (diving suit)
n (nighttime) A.M. or P.M.	C (large cigar)	o (small—under 40 inches, humanoid)	or (ordinary)
tw (twilight)	d (small disc)	O (large—over 40 inches, humanoid)	un (unusual)
	D (large disc)	r (small robot)	
	e (small egg)	R (large robot)	
	E (large egg)		
	g (small globe)		
	G (large globe)		

Eyes

nr (not reported)
 ge (glowing eyes)
 lc (large eyes)
 nor (normal, humanoid)

Hands

nr (not reported)
 claws (animal-like)
 nor (normal, humanoid type)

Date (year, month, day)	Location (county, state, city)	Time of Day	Craft	Occupant	Clothing	Eyes	Hands
1914, 8-nr	Canada, Lake Ontario	dn	G	o	ds	nr	nr
1947, 7-23	Brazil, nr	nr	D	O	ds	le	nr
1947, 8-14	Italy, Carnia	d (nr)	d	o	or, dh	le	claws
1949, 8-19	USA, Cal., Death Valley	d (nr)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
1950, 3-18	Argentina, Lago	tw	D	O	ds	nr	nr
1950, 7-2	Canada, Steep Rock, Ontario	d	d	r	un	nr	nr
1951, 12-nr	USA, N.C., Red Springs	d (nr)	d	nr	nr	nr	nr
1952, 9-12	USA, W. Va., Hopkinsville	n (P.M.)	G	O	M	ge	nr
1953, 5-20	USA, Cal., Brush Creek	nr	g	o	un	nr	nr
1953, 6-20	USA, Cal., Brush Creek	nr	g	o	un	nr	nr
1953, 8-nr	Mexico, Cuidad Valley	tw	D	O	ds	nr	nr
1954, 3-nr	Brazil, Santa Maria	nr	e	O	un	nr	nr
1954, 3-nr	Brazil, Santa Maria	tw	e	O	nr	nr	nr
1954, 8-23	France, Thonon	nr	e	o	ds	nr	nr
1954, 9-nr	USA, Kan., Coldwater	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
1954, 9-10	France, Mourieras	tw	c	o	dh	nr	nr
1954, 9-10	France, Valenciennes	n (P.M.)	nr	o	ds	nr	nr
1954, 9-17	France, Cenon	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
1954, 9-26	France, Valence	nr	d	o	ds	le	nr
1954, 9-30	France, Marcilly-sur-Vienne	nr	d	o	dh	nr	nr
1954, 9-30	France, Ligescourt	n (P.M.)	d	o	ds	nr	nr
1954, 10-nr	France, Toulouse	nr	d	o	ds	le	nr

Date (year, month, day)	Location (county, state, city)	Time of Day	Craft	Occupant	Clothing	Eyes	Hands
54, 10-5	France, Loctudy	nr	d	o	nr	le	nr
54, 10-5	France, Mertrud	nr	d	m	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-9	France, Pournoy-la-Chetive	n (P.M.)	g	o	or	le	nr
54, 10-9	France, Carcassonne	nr	g	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-9	Germany, Rinkerode	n (nr)	c	nr	ds	nr	nr
54, 10-9	France, Lavoux	n (nr)	nr	o	ds	le	nr
54, 10-12	France, La Croix Durade	n (A.M.)	nr	nr	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-12	Iran, Teheran	nr	d	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-12	Morocco, Pt. Lyautey	d (nr)	nr	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-13	France, Bourasote	nr	d	O	ds	le	nr
54, 10-16	France, Baillolet	nr	d	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-17	France, Corbierres	nr	d	nr	dh	nr	nr
54, 10-18	France, Doubs	n (P.M.)	nr	O	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-18	France, Fontenay-Forcy	n (P.M.)	c	o	dh	ge	nr
54, 10-18	France, Royan	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 10-21	England, Shrewsbury	dl (P.M.)	nr	nr	or-dh	le	nr
54, 10-27	France, Les-Jonquets-de-Livet	n (nr)	c	O	ds	nr	nr
54, 11-2	Brazil, Santo Maro	n (A.M.)	D	O	or	nor	nr
54, 11-8	Italy, Monza	n (nr)	d	nr	ds	nr	nr
54, 11-14	Italy, Isola	nr	c	o	ds	nr	nr
54, 11-14	Brazil, nr	n (A.M.)	e	o	ds	nr	nr
54, 11-28	Venezuela, Caracas	n (A.M.)	g	o	nr	ge	claws
54, 12-4	Brazil, Pontal	d (nr)	d	o	or	nr	nr
54, 12-9	Brazil, Linha Bela Vista	n (P.M.)	d	O	ds	nr	nr
54, 12-10	Venezuela, Caracas	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 12-10	Venezuela, Chico	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
54, 12-11	Brazil, Linha Bela Vista	d (P.M.)	d	nr	un	nr	nr
54, 12-16	Venezuela, San Carlos	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr

Date (year, month, day)	Location (county, state, city)	Time of Day	Craft	Occupant	Clothing	Eyes	Hands
54, 12-19	Venezuela, Valencia	n (P.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
55, 3-nr	USA, Ohio, Loveland	n (A.M.)	nr	o	un	nr	nr
55, 7-3	USA, Ga., Stockton	n (nr)	nr	o	un	le	claws
55, 8-nr	USA, Ohio, Cincinnati	n (P.M.)	nr	o	nr	nr	nr
55, 8-22	USA, Ky., Knoxville	n (P.M.)	nr	m	nr	le, ge	claws
57, 5-nr	USA, Pa., Melford	dn	d	o	un	nr	nr
57, 5-10	France, Miramont-Beaucourt	n (P.M.)	nr	O	nr	lh	nr
57, 10-10	Brazil, nr	nr	D	O	ds	nr	nr
57, 10-15	Brazil, São Francisco de Salles	n (A.M.)	C	O	ds	le	nr
57, 11-5	USA, Neb., Kearney	d (P.M.)	E	O	or	nr	nr
57, 11-6	USA, Tenn., Dante	d (A.M.)	E	O	or	nr	nr
57, 11-6	USA, N.J., Everittstown	tw	e	o	un	le	nr
57, 11-6	USA, Calif., Playa del Rey	dn	e	O	un	nr	nr
57, 11-7	USA, Miss., Meridian	nr	E	O	un	nr	nr
57, 11-18	Brazil, Maracaja	d (A.M.)	d	O	ds	nr	nr
57, 12-16	USA, Conn., Old Saybrook	n (A.M.)	e	O	nr	ge	nr
58, 11-nr	England, Deeside	n (A.M.)	D	r	nr	nr	nr
59, 6-12	New Guinea, Boinai	n (P.M.)	D	O	nr	nr	nr
60, 5-14	Brazil, Paracuru	n (nr)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
60, 6-9	USA, Ariz., Globe	n (A.M.)	nr	m	nr	ge	nr
61, 4-18	USA, Wis., Eagle River	d (A.M.)	d	O	nr	nr	nr
61, 9-19	USA, N.H. (Hill case)	n (A.M.)	D	O	or	le	nr
61, 11-nr	Brazil, Pinhal Beach	n (P.M.)	D	O	nr	nr	nr

Date (year, month, day)	Location (county, state, city)	Time of Day	Craft	Occupant	Clothing	Eyes	Hands
62, 5-24	Argentina, La Pampa	nr	D	r	nr	nr	nr
63, 10-12	Brazil, Monte Maiz	n (nr)	E	R	un	nr	nr
63, 10-21	Argentina, Trancas	n (p.m.)	D	nr	nr	nr	nr
63, 11-nr	England, Kent	nr	nr	M	nr	nr	nr
63, 12-nr	Argentina, Sauce Viejo	n (nr)	nr	O	nr	nr	nr
64, 1-23	USA, Va., Lynchburg	tw	nr	o	nr	le	nr
64, 4-24	USA, N.Y., Tioga City	d (A.M.)	E	O	un	nr	nr
64, 4-24	USA, New Mex., Socorro	tw	e	o	or	nr	nr
64, 6-5	Argentina, Pajas Blancas	n (nr)	bo	O	nor	nr	nr
64, 7-16	USA, N.Y., Conklin	d (p.m.)	nr	o	un	nr	nr
64, 9-24	USA, Calif., Cisco Grove	n (A.M.-p.m.)	D	O-R	ds	nor, go	nr
65, 3-3	USA, Fla., Brooksville	d (p.m.)	D	O	ds	le	nor
65, 7-nr	Argentina, Buenos Aires	d (nr)	E	O	ds	nr	nr
65, 7-1	France, Valensole	dn	e	o	or	nr	nr
65, 7-26	Brazil, Carazinho	n (p.m.)	D	O	ds	nr	nr
65, 8-nr	USA, Wash., Renton	d (A.M.)	nr	n	or	le	nr
65, 8-15	Uruguay, Salto	n (p.m.)	bo	O	nr	nr	nr
65, 8-20	Peru, Cuzco	d (A.M.)	d	o	nr	nr	nr
65, 8-20	Argentina, Mar del Plata	n (p.m.)	bo	O	nr	nr	nr
65, 9-1	Peru, Huanuco	nr	e	o	nr	le	nr
65, 9-10	Brazil, São Jao	d (A.M.)	d	o	un	nr	nr
65, 9-12	Peru, Andes	n (nr)	nr	o	nr	nr	nr
65, 9-20	Peru, Picacha	d (p.m.)	bo	o	un	nr	nr
65, 10-23	USA, Minn., Long Prairie,	n (p.m.)	C	r	nr	nr	nr
66, 3-23	USA, Okla., Temple	n (A.M.)	B	O	nor	nor	nr

ABOUT APRO

The Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) was founded in 1952 by the authors. It is the oldest existing unidentified flying object research organization in the world, consisting currently of about 1500 members located throughout the world. The membership is made up of people of all professions, although there is a large percentage of technical and scientific personnel.

Readers who have observed UFOs, whether in the air or on the ground and accompanied by creatures, human or otherwise, are urged to contact APRO.

Inquiries concerning membership or relating incidents concerning UFOs should be sent to the address below.

Requests for anonymity of people reporting sightings will be respected.

APRO
3910 E. Kleindale Road
Tucson, Arizona 85716
U. S. A.

RECOMMENDED BACKGROUND READING:

Periodicals:

The A.P.R.O. Bulletin
3910 E. Kleindale Rd.
Tucson, Arizona, 85716 U.S.A.

The Flying Saucer Review
49A Kings Grove
London, S. E. 15
England

Australian Flying Saucer Review
P. O. Box 43
Moorabbin, Victoria
Australia

Books:

Bowen, C. (ed.). "The Humanoids." *Flying Saucer Review*.
49a Kings Grove, Peckham, London, S. E. 15, England.

Fuller, John. *Incident at Exeter*. New York: G. P. Putnam's
Sons, 1966.

———. *The Interrupted Journey*. New York: The Dial
Press, 1966.

Lorenzen, Coral E. *Flying Saucers: The Startling Evidence
of the Invasion from Outer Space*. New York: The New
American Library, Inc. (Signet Book), 1966.

Olsen, Thomas M. (ed.). "The Reference for Outstanding UFO Sighting Reports." Privately published. Available at UFO Information Retrieval Center, Inc., P. O. Box 57, Riderwood, Maryland 21139, U.S.A.

Vallee, Jacques. *Anatomy of a Phenomenon*. Chicago: Henry Regnery Press, 1961. (New York: Ace Books, 1965.)

———. *Challenged to Science*. Chicago: Henry Regnery Press, 1966.

SIGNET SCIENCE Books of Interest

MARINER IV TO MARS by *Willy Ley*

A record of the historical flight which revolutionized science's conception of Mars, including an hour-by-hour log of the final phase of the mission, and an evaluation of the twenty-two photographs taken by Mariner IV. (#P2932—60¢)

THE EXPLORATION OF THE UNIVERSE by *H. C. King*

The story of man's exploration of the cosmic universe from ancient times to the present. (#T2601—75¢)

FRONTIERS OF ASTRONOMY by *Fred Hoyle*

An assessment of the remarkable increase in our knowledge of the universe. (#T2309—75¢)

MODERN THEORIES OF THE UNIVERSE

by *James A. Coleman*

A concise, impartial explanation of the two leading contemporary theories concerning the origin of the universe. (#P2270—60¢)

THE NATURE OF THE UNIVERSE by *Fred Hoyle*

A noted astronomer explains the latest facts and theories about the universe with clarity and liveliness. Illustrated. (#P2331—60¢)

NEW HANDBOOK OF THE HEAVENS by *Hubert J. Bernard, Dorothy A. Bennett and Hugh S. Rice*

A guide to the understanding and enjoyment of astronomy for beginners as well as the more advanced, with star charts and data, descriptions of the heavenly bodies, and astronomical facts and lore. (#T3132—75¢)

THE STARS by *Irving Adler*

A popular summary of the nature, movement and structure of the stars and a simple explanation of the evidence which has led scientists to the basic conclusions of astronomy. (#P2093—60¢)

In the United States, in France, in South America... Across the entire world... hundreds of people have already met

FLYING SAUCER OCCUPANTS

Here at last are authenticated, documented, fully researched reports from men and women who have actually seen and communicated

with

EXTRATERRESTRIAL CREATURES

In one of the most compelling books ever published, Coral and Jim Lorenzen, two of the world's leading civilian UFO experts, cite hundreds of eyewitnesses whose reliability has been thoroughly checked by psychiatric and scientific methods.

Here is the little-publicized encounter of a South American farmer who was seduced by a beautiful spacewoman. Here are a number of parallel encounters, often involving several witnesses in one spot at one time. Here, too, is an analysis in depth of the strange role played by the CIA in the study of UFO sightings.

The results of years of fact-finding about UFO contactees around the world, this is the first book that dares to tell the whole story about

FLYING SAUCER OCCUPANTS.

**With an Introduction by
DR. FRANK B. SALISBURY, Ph.D.,
Head of Plant Science Department,
Utah State University
and a chapter on the psychological
implications in the investigation of UFO
reports by R. Leo Sprinkle, Ph.D.,
Counselor and Assistant Professor of
Psychology at the University of Wyoming**

THE NEW AMERICAN LIBRARY publishers of
SIGNET, MENTOR, SIGNET CLASSICS & NAL BOOKS